THE

MODEL

OF THE

GOVERNMENT

Of the

PROVINCE

OF

EAST:NEW:JERSEY

N

AMERICA

And Encouragements for such as Designs to be concerned there.

Published for Information of such as are defirous to be Interested in that place.

EDINBURGH,

Printed by John Reid, And Sold be Alexander Ogston Stationer in the Parliament Closs. Anno DOM. 1685. (SH)

RERUM LA STARREST SINGLE TOUR B wollows.

> HOW I Promoted MINO! -true, or 14 Continued to other and to see Kings ain of Scotland, or or the Mental of His don fifte the Hart There wille Erry Cauncil in but E or done

THE T TO MOVE Sand Dresto of & boat . navshi-oliu ord Olerk Kight bneiso2 he wh and one of this Ma--manded flower south rick knap Council

Mr. Mille Lords,

s your Lordhips concern in Each Jerfey makes it appear to A all intelligent perfons, that it is a Nationall refered to advance impencially the delign of a Plantation , hence to Aserver; to that in particular, Est Jerfey

TO

JAMES

Farl of PERTH, Lord DRUMMOND and STOBHALL, &cc. Lord High Chancellour of SCOTLAND.

JOHN Viscount of Mcltoord, Lord Drummond of Gilston, Secretar of State for the Kingdom of Scotland, one of the Members of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Councill in both Kingdoms.

GEORGE Vifcount of Tarbet, Lord M'cloud and Castle--Haven, Lord Clerk Register of Scotland, and one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council there.

My Noble Lords,

A S your Lordships concern in East-Jersey, makes it appear to all intelligent persons, that it is a Nationall interest to advance in generall the design of a Plantation, hence to America; so that in particular, East-Jersey

Lordships have chosen it among all the other parts of that continent, to settle your interest there; Yet my Lords, there are (to our sharps) a parcell of people, who whether out of lanorance or Malice, I cannot well determine decry the design; I believe they have a share of both, and thereby weakens not a little the bands of a number of well meaning people, who would gladly promot the same effectually, were they not imposed upon by the salse rumours, industriously forcad abroad to stiffle any such inclinations.

I have been advised to consent to the

I have been advised to consent to the publishing of the following sheets, at first collected, only for my own divertisement, and more clear information in the affair; As what may tend some what to prevent any foolish misrepresentation when by the perusall of the accompts, from thence theleast jealousie is removed of any cheat in the thing it self, so advantagious a Character of the place coming from so many different hands.

of your Lordships favour, to sear your displeasure upon accompt of my presum-

ing to fend the fame abroad under your Patrociny; yea, I date further adventure, without the least apprehension of your diffatisfaction with me upon that head, to mind your Lordships that as you have laid the foundation of this defign, as to any concern of this Countrey, in that place; so it is expected your Lordships will continue to encourage the fame or in proces of cime wour bordhipthonnay conder your Names and Families as confiderable in America as they are in Lucop. My Lords, having relelved to dedicate mydolf, Family, and Forume, to the promoting of this delign; Parchid the more easily digest any frauns of Providence I have been tryfted with; were I fo fortunat as to find the opportunity, in Jersey of testifying my resentments of the favours I have received at your Lordships hands in Scotland, by noticeing any of your Lordships concerns there, and contributing what in me lyes to advance the same; nothing shall be wanting in me to testifie how much I am, and My Noble Lords,

Your Lordships most, humbly devoted Servant, George Scot.

Stell.

ing to lead the fame above a under your lands of the electron of the electron

Advertisement be the Printer to the Reader.

That whereas the Authors other pressing affairs hindered him from overseeing the Press, as other wayes he would; there is not that correctness requisit in the following sheets; it is hoped the Reader will upon this reason pardon the same, and with his pen help what he finds amiss. The pages 62, and 63, are misplaced; and are to be read as sording to the number.

is a more can be about the leading of the configuration of the through a configuration of the configuration of the

merchant and sections.

An Account of the Incouragement for promoting a Design of Planting, in That New- Jersey , containing the Con-Mitutions, and Model of Government of that Province, in a Letter from a Chicleman at Edinburgh , concerned there , to his Correspondent in the Countrey.

tracining by your left Discourse, that

folved to be your felf concerned in pro-moving the prefent Delign of car-rying on a Plantation in America, but to endeavour to engage several of your Friends in the same undertaking, when you tound any probability of its taking effect. I find my felf obliged for your more full Information to let you know at more length the Reasons, inducing me to be so much concerned in the promoting this Affair, Submitting very willingly, the grounds prompting me bereto, to your most narrow scrutiny, whether in fo doing I act Kationally or not?

Having at London in the year 1679, the opportunity of frequent converse with several

Substantial and Judicious Gentlemen, concerned in the American Plantations, I had thereby the opportunity of understanding through the great advantage redounding to that City! from Undertakings of this nature, and rational grounds of Conjecture . That their Commerce with that place of the World, hath been one of the greatest Improvements of that Trade, they have for many years enjoyed, which hath rendered it now one of the most considerable Cities in Europe; the Customes thereof which in Queen Elizabeths time, were farmed at Fifty thousand pounds, paying now in to the Exchequer, near feven bundred thousand pounds yearly, which great Improvement may be much attribute to their Trade with America, brought now in a great manner to Perfection, which at that time was but in its Infancy.

From that time I began to have strong inclinations, to be more fully informed in that Affair, and to be at all imaginable pains, to notice the same verie concernedly and for my more full satisfaction, I judged it requisit to trace the verie beginnings of all the English Plantations, and their gradual progresses ere they arrived at that perfection they presently

are at; I could not rest satisfied with the first Methods I proposed to my felf, in Order to this. of discoursing at large with such as had been in the several Plantations, by putting such interrogators to them thereanent, as I judged_ most proper, for informing my felf in all things relative to that knowledge , I judged requisit for my own clear information, and for being a foundation to a Design Ithen began to frame. of being therein my felf some way interested; And the I found one and the same accompt given me in Solution of the most material Questions I proposed; Yea, from several hands. who were such, whose knowledge in other things with the good Character they generally went under, obliged me to notice their information as truth without the least jealousing the Verity of the accompt they gave me; yet for my more full satisfaction, I proposed what I judged would contribute more clearly to my full understanding that affair to wit, the perulal of all the Geographicall descriptions of these places in America inhabited by the English.

The first thing which offered to my view, in this search, was a question in it self, both pleasant and material, What way the continent of America came first to be inhabited after the Flood, it being a World

0

h

A 2

wholly

(4)

wholly unknown to the Europeans, Afiaticks and Africans, till the late discovery thereof by Americus Vesputins, and Cristophorus Columbus, fince by all circumitances, it is apparent that it hath been long inhabited: Lactius in his discourse anent the Original of the Americans, Declaring, That the Spaniards destroyed thirty millions of them in these parts of America, usurped by them, which is not the 100. part of that continent. And fince it is by all agreed, that after the Flood, Noah and his three Sons had their habitations in some parts of Afia; there being no probable evidencies that any of their Descendants led out the first Collonies thither, being so divided from the rest of the World, to wit, from the Western coast of Europe, and Africa, by the wast Atlantick Ocean, from the North parts of Europe, by the great frozen Seas lying betwixt it and Green-land, appearing to be the Northern Coast of America, from the Northern part of Asia, Tartaria and Can that, by the Fretum Annium, from the East part of China, and the Philippine Islands, by the Oceanus Pacificus, above 2000. Leagues in breadth, and divided from the great lately discovered Island Delphago

(5)

by the Straits of Magellan; and that Island divided again from the uttermost Southern Continent (if any be) by a great Sea not formerly known to the Europeans, and Asiaticks, being divided from Asia and Africa, by the great Indian Ocean, lately discovered by De La Mers Navigation; the only probable means of such a Migration, being of a far later perfection, than what could answer

Such a population of so great a continent.

- ge

tfl

5

2

To this apparently difficult question I find a very satisfying answer given verie fullie by the Learned Hales, bis Affertion, to wit, That notwithstand. ing these apparent difficulties, a Migration unto America from the Descendants of Adam, and Noah, was not onely possible, but probable, that the famine was fuccessive, that tho the time or manner of these Migrations cannot certainly be defined, yet many of them were long fince, some thousand of years; Yet after the universal Deluge, that the means of this Transmigration of the Descendents of Adam and Noah, from Afia unto America, hath been both by Sea and Land. That the readiest means of the Migration of Colonies unto the Western World from A 3

(6) from the Eastern, was by the help of Navigation, whereof much might be cafual by Tempests, or contrary Winds. But the more Principle from design, he judging it probable, that the ule of Ships was not unknown to the Old World before the Flood, tho not in that perfection that after; But that the Ark of Noah, being an exact piece of Aribitecture, did give a patron for Vessels of a greater burden, that from that time the skill of making and navigating Ships had been certainly improved. Heathnish Histories giving us accompt, that Navigation was ancient among the Grecians, especiallie among the Pheni-

cians, Tyrians, and Carthaginians. Pliny in his Natural History, relating, That the Navigation of the Argonauts to Colchis for the Golden Fleece, happened about 1000. years after the Flood; And that 200. years before that, Danaus sailed out of Agypt unto Greece. And the there be no express mention of the Pixis Nautica for manieyears, after the mention of the use of Navigation, yet the same Author relates, That the Phenicians steered their Course by obser-

But the Sacred Scripture gives a better accompt

vation of the Stars.

a-

s.

g

ot

6-

ga

accompt of the Antiquitie of Navigation, Ja-cob died 600. years have the Flood, yet be after mentioned Ships and Havens for shipping, as things well known; and particularlie Sidon, as a great Port for shipping, where Zebulons Lott was to be cast, Gen. 49. 13. Balaam in the time of Moles mentions, the Ships of Chittim, or Grecians, as a known thing, Numb. 24. 24. In the Reign of Solomon, the Tyrians are noticed as expert Seamen, he having a Navie upon the Coast of the Red Sea, from thence making Vovages with the Tyrans to Ophir, and Tarshish, places apparentlie in the East-Indies , thence bringing Gold and other Commodities, I Chr: 8. 18. 9. 21.

The Histories of all succeeding Ages of the Grecians and Persians, of the Tyrians, Phenicians and Carthaginians, of the Romans, Agyptians and Chinenses; And in the latter times of the Venetians, Sicilians and Rhodians, Spanish, Dutch, French, and English, give us a full accompt, boro Sedulous and Industrious all Maritim Coasts have been in advancing of Navigation in multiplying of Shipping, in Merchandizing and Trading in searching out and subduing Forraign Countries, when either afflicted at home by

And therefore Sayes the forecited Author, as latter years, bath given us of this Age witness of the Transplantations to America, from Spain, France, Portugal, England, Scotland, and Holland, and some Ages before that have given instances of Transplantations from Norway unto Green-land, and Ifeland; So it appears not onely possible, but probable, that either by Cafuality or Tempest, or by Intention and Defign , either for Lucre of Gold, or for disburthening of the Countries fur-charged with multitudes of Inhabitants, or by greatness of mind, affecting Noble Undertakings, or by Reason of Hardships, Oppresfion, and Warrs at home, or by some of all these wayes, several parts of this great Continent, at several times bave been planted with Inhabitants , which through process of time, bave multiplied unto these many Nations, and bave forgot ther Original, and the Manners, Religions , and Cultomes of these People , from whom they descended in Asia, Europe, or Africa:

His Judgement is, That the Countries in Asia and Europe, which with greatest probability, have first Peopled America appear

appear to be the British, the Norwegians, the Tartars, or Scythians. the Phenicians, Carthaginians, or the Chineses; Not mentioning the late Migrations of the Spanish, French, Portuguize, Dutch, English, or Scottish.

Doctor Powels relates, That anno 1170, Madoch one of the Sons of Owen Guineth; went over twice unto the Northern coast of America, and made there a British plantation; This is at large prosecuted by Lac-

tius in bis Jecond Observation.

45

S

m

t-

re

15

rfs

Grotius bath some Observations touching the Migrations of the Norwegians. Lactius grants, that Iscland, and some part of Greenland, were planted by Ericus Rusus, anno 928. that probably from bence Collonies were brought over unto the Northern parts of America, over the Fretum Anian, in respect of the easiness and shortness of that passage, from Nova Zembla, and the farthest North east part of Tartaty, over that narrow Sea, and partly by Reason of the congruitie of the Barbarous customs of the Americans and Scythians.

Hornius thinks the Migration of the Phenicians and Carthaginians, especially unto the South-east part of the continent of Ame-

(10)

rica, as Mexico and Brasile, very probable upon many accompts, I: Upon the great skill and long practife of Navigation, and the multitude of Shipping of the Phenicians and Carthaginians. 2: Upon the Accommodation of the Port of Carchage, and other African ports bordering upon the Mediterranean Sea, to make their Voyages West-ward, and the great advantage of the constant Easterlie Windes which makes the Voyage to Mexico, and Brasile more easie. 3. Upon some ancient Histories, intimating the progress of the Phenicians and Carthaginians Fleet unto some Islands, or Continents in or near the Atlanick Ocean.

And last lie, be findes much of the Origination of the Americans attribute to the Migration of the Seni or Sinenses from the Eastern parts of China, and the Philippine Islands, from the Islands of Borneo, and the Moluccas and Japan, through the Mare Pacificum, unto the Western parts of America, which tho it be a large Ocean of above 2000. Leagues betwixt the Philippine Islands, and the West of the American Continent, and the passage hither difficult, in respect of the constant Easterly Windes betwixt the Tropicks; yet many reasons

ble

ill

el-

Ir-

of

ın

c

ė

reasons appear to the liklyhood of a plantation, from thence, I: in respect of the Peopling of China, which Mr. Web, saves, Was first Peopled after the Universal Deluge; Sem the fon of Noah, first lettling here, it being the most ancient and primitive Language, that by means of the Antiquity and Settledness of this Monarchie , having continued ever fince the Universal Deluge: It is most probable, the Western continent of America was Peopled hence, 2: Because they were the greatest Masters of Shipping, and best skilled in Navigation of any part in the World: The Pixis Nautica being there known, and used long before the knowledge thereof in Europe. 3. The many Islands upon the South, and South-east part of China, as Borneo, Java, Gilols, Celebes, and others near the Aquator are disjoyned, but by very narrow Seas, not much broader than between England and France, from the neck of Land, called Terra de Papes, or Nova Guinea, and Nova Hollandia new discovered; to be at least in some parts disjoyned from the more Southern Continent, by a great Sea, but anciently thought to have been a part

part of the Southern Continent.

Upon these and the like Probabilities, Judge Hales thinks it reasonable to conclude that the Am ricans had their Original from the Inhabitants of Europe, Asia, and Africa, that Transmigrated into that Continent, either intentionally or Cafuallie, or both. 2. That thefe Migrations were not of one fingle People, but of manie and diverse Nations. 3. That these Migrations were not altogether, or at one time , but successivelie in several Ages , Some earlier, Some later. 4. That therefore it is impossible to determine the time of such Migrations, onely that they have been all fince the Flood, now above 4000, years ago; some Migrations 2,3, or 400. years after the Floods Some later according to various Accidents; but that is no wayes probable that the earliest Migration bither was above 4000. years since, for of one bundred pair they might eafily propagat a number competent to People all that Continent. 6. That it appears that since the last of these ancient Migrations, Suppose that of Madoch and bis Brittons, untill our late Migrations by the Spaniards, French, English, Dutch and Scottish; there probably interceeded an interval of, at least 4. or 500. years: in all which Interval the Commerce and

e

-

t

t

e

5

and Communication between Europe or Afia. and America, bath as it were flept and been forgot both by them and us. 7. That in this interval of 500, years or there abouts in all parts , but in some parts far greater; there must in all Probability happen a great forgetfulness of their Original; a great Degeneration from the Primitive Civilitie, Religion, and Custome of these places, from whence they first derived a Ferine and necessitous kind of Life. by a conversation with these that having been long there, were fallen into more barbarous babit of Life and Manners, would easily assimilate; at least the next Generation to barbarism or ferinness; where a Colony comes and keeps it self in a Body as the Roman Colonies did; and the Plantations in Virginia, and New England do; and the New Accessions incorporat and joyn themselves unto that Body, Custom, both Religious and Civil, And the Original Language are kept intire, but where the Accessions are but thin, and spairing and scattered among the Natives of the Countrey, where they come, and are driven to conform themselves unto their Customs, for their very subsistance, Safety and intertain. ment; it falls out that the very first Planters doe soon degenerate in their habits, customs and

and Religions, as a little wine poured into a great veshell, loseth it self: but if they escape a totall assimilation to the country where they thus are mingled; yet the nixt Generation in such a mixture, is quicly assimilated to the corrupt manners, and customs of the peon ple, among whom they are thus planted; fo that it is no wonder, if in such kind of small Accessions, successively from one and the same, or feverall Countries, The third Generation forgot their Ancestors, and the Customs, Religions and languages of these people, from whom they were first derived; and assume various temperaments in their language and cuftoms according as the places of their habitatation, and the Company among whom they live, obtain. But there remains yet a great difficulty touching the noxious untameable Beafty. as Lyons, Tigers, Wolves, Bears, which that continent abounds with; how they come to be conducted over the feas to be preferved in the Ark, and after to be transported again thither, it not being probable that they could be transported by shipping, seing no man would be at the pains, charge and hazard, with fuch Beafts, which would doe more barme than good : And altho possibly, the Frozen Northern Seas might be a Bridge for their Passage; yet that appears unlikly

unlikly in respect of the great Snows which accompany such frosts; and the impossibility of supply of food in so great and troublesome a journey and as to swimming the the Seas between Tartary and Cathay, and some parts of America, be not so wide as the Atlantick, or Pacifick Ocean; yet they are too large to afford a passage by Sea for Tygers and Lyons not apt to take the water; and it is not yet certainly discovered, the conjectured, that there is any neck of Ground or passage by Land from any part of Europe, or Asia, unto any part of the conti-

nent of America.

la,

The only thing then remaining to accommodat this difficulty, is to suppose, that the it should be granted there is no such Land passage extant, yet within the compass of 4000. years elapsed since the Flood, there have been some such jun-Eturs or land passages between the Northern parts of Asia or Europe, and some Northern parts of the continent of America; or between the South east part of China, or the Philipine Islands, and the Southern continent, tho latly there be difcovered an interposition of Sca, between the Isleand Delfago, or that Southern continent, whereby either from Asia to Greenland in the North; or from China to Terra-Australis incognita on the South, a land passage might be from Afia

(16)

Afia to America for men and beafts, the for Some ages past either by the violence of the mater or by floods, or earthquakes, which bath made great alterations in the Globe of the Earth and Seas that Bridge or Line of communication be now broken or obliterat; and truely such as observe the infinite number of Islands lying between the continent of China and Nova Guinea , almost contiguous to each other, bath prohable reason to believe that these have been all formerly one continent joyining China and Nova-Guinca together, tho now by the eruption of the Seas crambled unto smal Islands; bence there is ground to believe there bath been antiently necks of land which mantained passage of communication by land betwixt the two contiments. Pliny tells to of the great Atlantick-Mand mentioned by the Ægyptian Priest, in Platos, Timeus, almost contiguous to thewestern part of Spain and Africa now wholly swallowed up by that Ocean; which if truth for ought we know might affoord a passage from Africa to America, by land before that Submerfion.

of Scal bet we

in brising and in

South a first raffage might be from

(17)

a-

th.

th

on.

101

-

1

2

2

UT to return from this, I hope not unplealant digression, baving seriously confidered the advantages which may be rationally conjectured, to redound from the right anagment of a concern in America. I resolved to lay my self out wholly for the promoting such a design in this Countrey, as what I was convinced, would in the end not only tend to the Honour and Advantage of Our Nation in General, but to the Particular Interest of such as would resolve to be therein effectually concerned; the I am aboundantly fensible; there are not a few who take upon them to censure this undertaking, who have not the capacity to pry unto the advantages, which may rationally be proposed in prosecuting thereof: the strongest argument they are able to bring against it, being taken from the pra-Etise of our Ancestors, altogether innocent of any such design, the reputed aboundantly wife in their generation; that therefore in their Children it can be no less then folly, to intro-duce such a novelty, the same appearing to thuart the verity of some of our old Scottish Proverbs, that ill Bairns are best heard at home. Fools are fain of flitting; And a Bird in hand is better then two in the bush

(18)

bush ; efteemed no less by them, then fametimes were the Oracles of Apollo, at Delphos. Yes fir, I bave beard some whose pretensions, to wit, were so great that they were upon the borders of Commenting Vertuoli, frailing at this intention, who having been ingaged in the debate bewrayed their ignorance fo far in the affair, as to inquire, whether the places treated anent, as the proper seats for a Collonie, from thence were Mands, or on the continent, if such so little-versant in America, be competent Judges of a matter of this import? I leave it to your determination, and therefore judging them at-· together unworthie of being otherwayes noticed, then to pity their ignorance, not endying them; the Satisfaction of their own Opinions. I proceed more at length to acquaint you with the grounds I walk upon in resolving to be so effectually concerned in promotting this defign, as to bazard my felf, Family, and Fortune, in Profecuting thereof, Submitting very chearfully the consideration thereof to your narrowest and most exact scrutiny; whether the motives prompting me hereto be founded upon folid Reason or not?

I find the most brutish of Mankind proposeth some end to himself, whereby he is actuated,

(10.)

the Voluptuous seeks after his pleasure, the Ambitious his preferment, the Covetous his treasure: whence it is apparent, that all the intentions of man, how unrational soever, are actuated by one of these three great engins of Jusundum Honestum, and Utile; In the effectual promotting this design I judge a man may rationally have a prospect to all these three.

I must confess, there is in the generality of Mankind a natural inclination to love the Land of their own Nativity, beyond other places, the upon several Considerations, every way preferable, according to that of the Poet, Nescio quo natale solum dulcidine cun-

ctos.

s.

s, be

in a

it

コートラライ

5

Tangit & immemores non finit effe fui-

Let me see, it bath been frequently so order.
ed in providence, that severals upon different
motives, have been brought to quit their
Native Soyl, and inclined to make choise of
strange and remot Countries, for their habitation: and it is clearly seen, that this their
removal bath tended both to their honour and
outmand more plentiful accommodation, bence
the Northern Climats, the barren as to
their Soyl, have been observed to produce hodies of Men, in greater abounB 2

dance, more stronge, and vivid than the more Southern and sertile places of the World, whence great multitudes of people pinched with the straits of their own Countrey, have ishewed forth to more agreeable and fertile places. Thus the Goths, Vandals, and Hunns overspead the Roman Empire, seating themselves in Italy and Spain, and a great part of Africa; hence the eruption of the Franks from the Rhine, upon the more pleasant Vallies of the Loire Sein, and giving thus rise to

most flowrishing Kingdoms.

I grant that upon the first view, it may appear somewhat of a Novelty, and that upon this consideration, the Undertakers may be lyable to the censure of such, as prye not further into the Affair; Yet I am ready to believe that the more serious and Judicious will have other sentiments of this Design, when they consider, that not only is this practile warranted by the Scripture, but that the effectual prosecuting thereof, will be made clearly to appear, to be contributive as well to the bonor of the Undertakers as to their particular Interest, and likewise to the general advantage of the Nation.

The

(21)

The placing of a People in this or that Countrey, is from the appointment of GOD, the Apostle speaks of it as grounded in Nature, Acts 17. 26. GOD bath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of our habitation, Deut. 2. 8. 5. and 9. GOD would not have the Israelites meddle with the Edomites or the Moabits, because he had

given them the land for a possession.

n

f

C

e

SI

-

S

0

I do not find any taking upon them to define what particular fummons the first Undertakers of planting Collonies bad, whether from the mouth of GOD immediately. (as Abraham first, and the Children of 15rael thereafter,) or from the advice and Counsel of Men ; Yet that the Wisdom of GOD directed them in this course is evident from Moles, his restimonie, affirming, that be separated the Sons of Adam, and set the bounds of their babitation , Deut. 32. 8. So that whoever fet on the work, GOD acknowledgeth it as his own; we read also in the 16 of the Asts, verse 12. Of a Collony, which is a company of People agreeing to remove out of their Countrey, and settle a City or Commonwealth elsewhere) which GOD bleffed and prospered exeeedingly, and made it a glorious Church. That

(-22)

That Collonies as other States in Humane Societie, have their Warrand from GODS direction and Command, it apparent to all. No sooner was Man created, then be was commanded to replemif the Earth, and fubdue it, Gen. 1. 26. by thefe words, and the repetition of them to Noah, Gen. 9. verse 1. We see a promise exprest (as the title of a Benediction, and thereto prefixed) So it may also be perceived, that they include a di-rection or command. Calvine sayes upon these words, Jubet eos crescere & fimul benedictionem suam destinat; And Junius, pro ut vim intus indiderat sic palam mandatum, dedit curandæ propagationis & dominationis exercendæ. And Paræus, Jubet igitur replere terram, non folum generatione & habitatione, fed cum primis potestate cultu & usu, etfi vero nonullæ orbis partes manent inhabitales, habemus nihilominus totius dominium, Jure Divino licet non habea-mus totius orbis usum culpa & desectu nostro.

If it be alledged, that the it must be granted, that the words have the force of a Precept, yet it was but to continue during the Worlds Infancy and no longer; upon dew considerati

1-

m

2-

173

15

,

of it

bere for such a Limitation; For the some Commandments founded upon, and respecting some present State and Condition of Men, received end and alteration, when the condition was ended; yet Precepts given to the body of Mankind, as these to Adam and Noah, receive neither alteration in the substantials, nor determination, while Men and any void places of the Earth continue; so that allowing this Commandment to bind Adam, it must bind his Posterity; and consequently our selves in this Age, and our Issue after us, as long as the Earth yeelds empty places to be replenished.

Where there is an empty vacant place, there appears hence to be Liberty for the Sons of A. dam, or Noah, to come and inhabit; Abraham and Isaac sojourned among the Philistins. Tea, I do not see that either they bought or asked leave of the Inhabitants; By so. journing, is meant a constant residence there, as in a possession of their own; although it be sa termed, as if they had been Strangers, because they neither pretended to the Soveraign Government of the whole Countrey, neither did incorporate themselves unto the Common-Wealth of the Natives.

tives, to Submit themselves to their Government; they did not buy that land to feed their Catttle, because they said, there is room enough, intimating, that the Natives were no wayes injured by their Neighbourhead; and so did Jacob pitch his tents by, Sehem, Gen. 34. verse 21. Hamor Said. there is room enough, therefore let them fit down among us, yea me fee that in cafe the people who were former Inhabitants, did disturbe them in their possessions, they complained to the King, as of injury done to them, as Abraham did, because they took away his well, Gen. 21. 25. for his right thereto, he pleaded not his immediat call from GOD, for that would have seemed frivolous among the Heathen. but his own industry and culture in digging thereof, yea, we fee the King does not reject his Plea, with what had he to do to dig wells in their Soil? but admitterb it as a principle of Nature, that in a vacant foyl be who taketh possession thereof, and bestoweth Culture and Husbandry thereupon his right it is; the ground hereof being from the Grand Charter given to Adam and his posterity in Paradise, Gen. 1. 28. Multiply and replenish the Earth, and **fubdue**

eir

m

ere

II-

v,

d,

m ıse

idy

y

5.

1-

d 1,

1-

t

0

b

subdue it, which Charter was renewed to Noah, Gen. 9. 1. fill the Earth and multiply. In the next place, the gift of the Earth, is to the fons of Men , Palm 115. 16. this necessarly enforceth their duty to people it. Were it not an injury done to the most High, to think, He does ought in vain? or that He tenders a gift to Mankind, which He never meant should be enjoyed; And what way can Men make benefit of the Earth but by habitation and culture? Neither do I judge it a rational answer to this, that GODS intention is satisfied, if some part of the Earth be replenished and used ; the the rest be wast, because we are still urged with the same difficulty, that the rest of which we receive no fruit, was never intended for us, because it was never GODS Mind, we should possess it: If it be then granted, that it hath been the mind of GOD, that Man should possess all the parts of the Earth; it must be acknowledged that we neglect our duty, and cross His Will, if we do it not when we have Occasion and Opportunity, and do little less than undervalue His bleffing.

Does not also that Order which GOD annexeth to Marriage, in His first institution, viz. That married Persons should leave Fa.

ther

(26)

ther and Mother, and cleave to other, warrant this practile; seeing frequently there is a necessity that young married People should remove out of their Fathers Families, to live apart by themselves; whereby new Families are erected. Now what are new Families, but pettie Callonies? and so et last removing surther and surther, they overspread the whole Earth; so long therefore as there shall be use of Marriage, there will be marrant for deducing of Collanies from one

place to another.

We find that GODS directions have a double scope, Mans good, and His own Honour, that this Commandment of GOD is directed to Mans good, Temporal or Spiritual is more apparent; for it is most certain, that the life of Man is made comfortable, affording a more plentiful supply in a large scope of ground, which moves them to be so unsatiable in their desires, to joyn house to house, and land to land, till there be no more place. Exceeding I grant therein the measure and bounds of Justice, and yet building upon a principle suggested by Nature, that a large place best secures sufficiency, as we see by Nature, Trees slowrish fair, prosper well, and wax fruitful in a large Orchard,

pere

ple

a-

bat

fo

er-

as

be

ne

le r,

is

e.

0

which would otherwayer decay, if they were straitned in a little Newfory; These to bas ere stronger Plants and better mooted, would increase, overtop, and at last starue the meater fort. Do we not fee it thus fall out in our Civil State, mbere a few Men flow rich belt, furnished with Abilities, on best fitted with Opportunities, and the reft we are weak, and languish, as manning room as id means to nurish them. Now that the S tirits and Hearts of Men are kept in better Comper by spreading wide, will be evident to any Man who considers, That the Husbrinding of unmanured ground, and this ting unto emptie lands, enforceth Men to Frugality, and quickneth invention; and the fetling of new Estates required a Justice, and affection to the Common Good; and the taking in of large Countries, presents a natural remedy against coveronsness, fraud and violence, when every man may enjoy enough without wrong or injury to his Neighbour. Whence it was that the First Age, by these helps were renowned for golden Times, wherein Men being newly entered into their Poffessions, were enforced thereby to Labour, Frugality, Simplicity and Justice having neither leafure nor oeçasion

occasion to decline to Idleness, Ryots, Wantonness, Fraud, or Violence; the ordinar fruits of well Peopled Countries, and of the abundance and superfluities of long setled E-

states.

But that which should most stay our bearts. is the respect unto GODS Honour , which is much advanced by this work of replenishing the Earth, whereby the largeness of his bounty is tafteed by setling of men in all parts of the World, whereby the extent of His munificence to the fons of Men is discovered; the Plalmist tells us, that GOD is much magnified by this, that the whole Earth is full of His Riches; yea, and the Red sea too, Pfalm 104. 24. And GOD when he would have Abraham know what be had bestowed on him, when he gave him Canaan, wills him, to walk through it, in the length of it, and the breadth of it, Gen. 13. 17. GODS Honour is bereby advanced, when together with Mens Perfons , Religion is conveyed to several parts of the World, and all the quarters of the Earth, found with His Praife, and CHRIST JESUS takes in the Nations for his inheritance, and the ends of the Earth for His Possession; according to GODS Decree and Promife; Pfal. 28. Seeing

(29)

n-

ar

be E-

s, is

g i-

e

1

S

Seeing then it must be acknowledged, that even those Collonies which have been undertaken upon the desire either of disburthening full states of unnecessary multitudes, or of replenishing wast and void Countries bave a clear and sufficient Warrand from the Mouth of GOD. as immediately concurring with a special end that GOD aimed at in the first institution thereof, when GODS Honour and Glory, and next Mans Salvation is his own proper Scope in this and all his wayes; it must be more necessarly acknowledged, that the defire and respect unto the publishing his Name where it is not known, and reducing men who live without GOD in this present world, unto a form of Piety and Godliness, by bow much the more immediately it suits with the mind of GOD , and is further carried from private respects, by so much the more it advanceth this. work of planting Collonies above all Civil and Humane ends, and deserves Honour and Approbation above the most glorious conquealts or most successful interprises, which ever were undertaken by the most renown ed men which the Sun hath feen, and that by ho w much the subduing of Satan is a more gliorious Act, than a Victory over Mari; and the inlargements of CHRISTS Kin gdonn,

dom, than the adding unto Mens domi-nions; and the faving of Mens Souls, than the provision for their Lives and Bodies.

It appears, this end in Plantation hatbbeen Specially referred for this latter dayes of the World, feing before CHRIST, the Decree of GOD that fuffered all Nations to Walk in their own wayes, Acts 14. 16. Shy tap the Church in the narrow bounds of the promised land and so excluded men fron the propagation of Religion to other Countrie s. And in the Apostles simes GOD affore led an eafter and speedier course of conver ting Men to the Truth by the gifts of the Tongues, feconded by the power of Mi ractes, to win the greater credit to their Doe time, which most especially und first prevail ed upon Countries civilized, us the History of fibe Acts of the Apostles makes manifeft ; 'As for the reft it is not questioned , but GO: Dufed the fame way to other barbarous Na tions, which he beld with these whom he first civilized by the Roman Conquests and mix ture of their Collonies with them that Religit in, might be afterwards brought in, feeit cannot be imagined that Religion Should ing rail upon thefer who are not subdued to pres rule of Nature and Reason. It may be rationally

(3f) rationally completed that GOD hid especially direct this Work of Erecting Colonies, with the planting and propogating of Religion in the West-Indies and that for diverse reasons, which ought to be taken with serious confideration, is affoording the firingelt morives which can be proposed to draw on the bearts & affections of men to their work ! There are men of Note, both for Place and Learning in the Church, that conceive the course held by GOD from the beginning, in the propagation of Religion, falls in the last age, upon the Western Parts of the World. It is most certain that from the first Planting of Religion among Men, it hath alwayes held a constant way from East to West, and hath in that Line proceeded to far, that it hath extended to the uttermost Western bounds of the formerly known World, fo that if it make up any further paffage upon that point of the Compass, it must necessary light upon the West Indies, And it is conceived with all, that our Saviors Prophefie, Matth 24. 27. points out fuch a progress of the Gospel, it's true that the comparison there used , taken from the lightning; aims at the Sudden dispersing of the knowledge

of GHRIST by the Apostles Ministery but

whereas

ni-

an es.

een

be

e-

ns 6.

of

en n-

f-

1-

of

af

ir

e-

0-

i-

et

e

d

-

d

0

e

(32)

mbereas it is known, that the Lightning shins from diverse places of the Heaven, shewing it self indifferently, sometimes in the West, sometimes in the North or South; Its judged probable that our Saviour does in this similitude, choice to name the lightning that comes out of the East unto the West, to express not only the shining out of the Gospel, but withall the way and passage by which it proceeds from one end of the World to an other,

that is from East to West.

But paffing by that onely as a probable argument, the following feems to carry greater weight, the knowledge of CHRIST must certainly be manifested to all quarters of the World, according to diverse predictions of Prophets ratified and renewed by Christ and, bis Apostles; but that the knowledge of Christ bath been never as yet fully discovered to these Western Nations is clearly demonstrated, seing till the time that the first Planters went over from England, not many years since, no Historie for 500. years before Christ, ever mentioned any such Inhabitants upon earth-much less left any record of passage to them or commerce with them; so that unless we should conceive a miraculous worth of conceiving knowledge without means, it eannot be imagined, bone

how these Nations should have once heard of the Name of CHRIST?

t, di-

et)-

r

of the state

10

r

6

d

But further . what shall we think of that almost miraculous opening the passage unto and discovery, of these formerly unknown Nations, which must needs have proven impossible to former Ages, for want of the Knowledge of the use of the Load stone, _ as wounderfully found out as these unknown Countreys by it. It were little less then impiety to conceive, that GOD, whose Will concurrs with the lighting of a Sparrow upon the ground, bad no designe in directing one of the most difficult and observ- : able works of this Age, and as great folly to imagine, that He who made all things, and confequently, Orders and Directs them . to his own Glory, had no other scope, but the satisfying of Mens greedy appetites, who thirsted after the riches of that new World; And to tender to the bloody. and cruel Spainard the objects of fuch barbarous cruclties. as the World never heard of. We have then ground to conceive, that GOD in that great Discovery, aimed at this, that after he had punished the Atheism and Idolatry of these Heathens, and brutish Nations by the Conquerours cruelty

cruelty; and acquainted them by mixture with some other peoples civility, he might at length cause the Glorious Gospel of IESUS CHRIST shine out to them as it did to other Nations, after the sharp times of the bitter diffolations thereof betwixt the Romans and them. That this Nation is able and fit to fend out Collonies unto forraign parts will evidently appear to any who considers our overflowing multituds, this being admitted for a received principle, that Countries superabound in people when they have mo then they can well imploy, seeing we know men are not ordained to live only, but withall and specially to serve one another, throw love in fome profitable and useful calling; and tho it be granted, that this Land by GODS ordinary bleffing yeelds sufficiencie of Corn and Cattle, for moe then the present inhabitants; yet that we have moe people, then we do or can profitably imploy, will appear to any man of understanding, willing to acknowledge the truth, and to consider that many among us live without imployment either wholly or is the greatest part.

We have as much opportunity as any Nation to transport our men, and necessar provisions by Sea unto these countries, without which advantage they cannot be peopled from any part of the World; from this Christian part at least, and bow useful a Nigh. bour the Sea is to the furthering such a work, the example of the Gracians and Phenicians, who filled all the bordering coasts with Collonies, doe sufficiently prove unto all the world, neither is it to be doubted, but the first Planters wanting this conveniencie, as Abraham in his removing to Charan first, and to Canaan afterwards; must needs bave spent much time, and indured much trouble in paffing their companies and provisions by land, over Rivers, and throw Woods, and Thickets by unbeaten paths.

I know it will be asked, what call or warrand a man hath to remove, when he is well where he is? Or, what warrand particular men have to engadge their Persons, and Estates, in this imployment

of planting Collonies.

As for the first of these, we find we may remove for the gaining of knowledge, our Saviour commends it in the Queen of the South, that she came from the

C 2

uttermost ends of the Earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, Matth. 12. 24. And furely with him the might have continued for the same end, if her Personal Calling had not recalled ber home. We find it also allowable to remove, and travel for Merchandile, and Gain-fake; Daily Bread may be fought from a farr, Prov. 31. 14: Yea, our Saviour approveth travel for Merchants, Matth. 13.45. when He compareth a Chriftian to a Merchant man feeking Pearls; for be never fetcheth a Comparison from any unlawful thing, to illustrate a thing Lawful; the comparison from the unjust Steward, and from the Thief in the night, not being taken from the unjuffice of the one, or the Theft of the other, but from the Wildom of the one, and the suddenness of the other, which in themselves are not unlawful.

We find from Scripture, its lawful to remove to plant a Collonie, that is, a Company agreeing together to remove out of their own Countrey, and settle a City or Common Wealth elsewhere; of fuch a Collony (as is already mentioned) we read in Acts 16. 12. which GOD bleffed and prospered exceedingly, and made of it a glorious Church. Nature teacheth Bees to de so, when as the Hyve is too full, they seek abroad for new dwellings; so when the Hyve of a Kingdom is so full, that Tradesmen cannot live one by another, but eat up one another, in this case its lawful to remove.

ic id

or

ot

d

i-

3

3

ני

)

But further, GOD alloweth a Man to remove, when he may imploy his Talents and
Gifts better elsewhere, especially when he is
not bound by any particular ingadgement to the place where he is; thus GOD
sent Joseph before to preserve the Church,
Josephs Wisdom and Spirit was not sit for a
Shepherd, but for a Counsellour of State,
and therefore GOD sent him to Egypt.

Where people find themselves strained in point of their opinion, no reasonable man will question their call to go, whereby Law they are allowed that Freedom, in this point which they themselves would desire; this is one great incouragement to any so circumstantial, to remove to any of the new Plantations; the interest of which oblidgeth to lay this as a fundamentall, that no man shall be any way imposed upon in matters of principls, but have their own freedom without the least bazard.

It will certainly be allowed by all that in the prejent circumstances of the Protestants in

C 3

France

France, mbere the free exercise of their Religion is denyed to them, it is very allow able for them to remove where without bazard they may live in the free exercise of their own principles, being upon that accompt obnoxious to no bazard as guilty of the breach of the Law.

I believe some may object, that no man undertakes this task without an extraordinary warrand, such as Abraham had from GOD, to call him out of Melopotamia to Canaan; their opinion appears to be founded upon this argument, that the planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work; and therefore these who under-take it, must have an extraordinary call-In answer to this, I think it cannot be granted, than the planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work this argument lying strongly againstit.

That duty which is commanded by a perpetual law, cannot be accompted extraordinary.

But the fending out of Collonies is commanded by a perpetual Law.

Therefore it is no extraordinary duty.

Now that the commandment is perpe

i-r y

0

tual, bath been proved, first, because it was given to Mankind. 2. Because it bath a ground which is perpetual, to wit, the emptines of the earth, which either is fo, or may be so, while the World endures, for even these places which are full, may be emp-tied by Wars, or sickness, and then an argument passeth as strongly the contrary way, the undertaking of an ordinar duty needs no other then an ordinary warrant, but such is. planting of a Collonie as being undertaken by vertue of a perpetual Law, therefore the undertaking to plant a collonic needs no extraordinary warrant ..

I must grant Abrahams undertaking was in many things extraordinar, and therefore needed an immediat direction from GOD, he was to go alone with his Family and Brethren, to such a certain place far distant, possest already by the Canaanits who were to be expelled, that land was to be wholly appropriat to himfelf and bis Isue, be was not to plant it at present, but only to Sojourn in it, and walk thorow it for a time ; Now none of these circumstances fit our ordinary collonies; & consequently Abrahams example is nothing to this purpose

purpose, because the case is different, tho in

Some other things alike.

It may be further objected, that the Men may adventure upon the Work, upon an ordinary Warrant, yet none can give that but the State; therefore it may be judged that a Command from the Higheft Authority unto such as ingadge themselves in this Affair is necessary; That the State hath power over all her Members to command and dispose of them within the bounds of Justice; is more evident then can be denyed; but this power is diversly executed, sometimes by Command, sometimes by Permission, as in preparations to Warr ; for etimes Men are compelled to ferve, Sometimes they are permitted to go Volunteers; Sometimes the Supream Power takes care of the whole business; sometimes as in Musters commits it to Delegats. If the Government then proclaim Liberty to Juch as will go about such a design, and commit the care to themselves, to associat whom they think fit. It cannot be denyed, but the State bath given a sufficient Warrand, as will appear by your perusal of the Advertisement published thereanent, adjoyned to the close bere-Neither

o in

len

on

be

·6-

n-

at

n-

m i-

i-

s

3

FS

Neither does it appear that any State did more ; the Romans use was to proclaim, That they intended to plant a Collonie of fuch a number in fuch a place, and as many as would give in their names, should-receive so many Acres of ground, and enjoy such other priviledges as they thought fit to grant them ; which they then expressed, these who gave in their names were enrolled till the number was full: and then they had certain Commissioners appointed, to see all things ordered accordingly, and every. Man put in possession of his Inheritance ; Neither did the State interpose their Authority, in affigning and choising out the Men, but left it free and voluntar to every Man to take or leave, feing not bing can bear out the Hazards and inconveniencies of such undertakings, but a willing mind; Men can disjeast any thing which themselves do choice or desire, but a Commandment makes a pleasant thing barsh; bow much more barfh things intollerable!

By what is above written, I apprehend you will find it sufficiently cleared, that the profecuting this Design is warranted from the Word of GOD; it remains for your further satisfaction, as to the reasonableness thereof, to be made no less apparent, that the

effectual

t

effectual carrying on thereof will contribute to the advantage of the Nation in general, and to the honour and particular interest of these who are active Undertakers therein; and I am much in a mistake, if I make not that appear as clearly as the other, but before I begin to condescend upon particulars, I judge you will not find it improper in the first place, to offer to your consideration, a general Survey of the present circumstances of the Nation, whereby you will the more easily be satisfied of some particulars properly to be noticed, for your more clear conviction of the truth of this assertion.

Tho there be some particular parcels of Our Countrey here and there to be found, which both for the nature of the Soll, and other pleasant and agreeable accommodations are in themselves sufficiently desirable, yet where I have the general prospect thereof in my view, I find my self oblidged to acknowledge, it is not among the most tertile places of the world, to say no worse, but the we cannot compate with Our Neighbour Nation, as to the fertility of the Soil in general, or the flourishing of trade; in some things it will be acknowledged we are comparativly nothing inferiour to them; this kingdom bath plenty of Inhabitant.

tri-

cu-

In-

nif-

as

on m-

fi-

ir-

ill

rs

2-

6

rel

bitants, whereof yearly it may cast a Fleece, without the least prejudice of the general interest of the Nation, as actually it bath done fince the year 1618 that the warrs began in Germany; it is sufficiently known what multitudes of People have gone hence yearly fince that time, the truth of this well appear to these who consider, that in the Swedish Army at one time there were 27. Scottish Collonies and that Douglas Regiment in France bath fince His Majesties. Restauration, taken hence upwards of thirty thousand men, besides what number have during all that time gone to Flanders, and Holland, where there have been three Regiments of Scots Men, of standing Forces constantly till this day kept in pay; and are at prelent yet standing; whereby is occasioned the transport of a considerable number of men'yearly for their recruits.

Sir, you may eafily consider, what an interest Scotland might have had in America, had all these who have gone from their native Countrey in queast of Honor and Fortunes, to these places, steered their course to this Airth; there is hardly any noble family in Scotland, or Gentlemen of any note, but one this time should

should have bad some interest in America: If these bad all settled in one place, it should bave been a very confiderable Collony ere this time; Women also of our own Nation would not have been wanting to these Men, by which the foundation of a very flowrishing Collonie should have been laid: You know as well as 1, that Our Countrey Pcople want not their Sagacity in Countrey Affairs, they know abundantly well how to manage their own Bufinels, according to their Capacities, they are painful and laborious, inured to hardship; these who know how to make a Lively-bood in this Countrey, will certainly know much better bow to live in a more Fertile Soil, where their Pains and Industry would be more plentifuly rewarded, than can be expected from the natural barrenness of our Native Soyl, when compared with the Fertility of thefe places in America.

It is on the other hand sufficiently known to all, who are in the least acquainted with Our Scottish Histories, That, Our Gentry who have ordinarly the advantage of Education, whereof our Commonality are deprived, are in nothing inferior to any Gentry in Europe; by this I mean not only Our

(45)

ld

ris

n

fe

p.

728

トツ川・ト

3

Our Nobility and Gentry, and the Eldest Sons, their Representatives, but the younger of both, to whom it is observed; Nature gives no less Vivacity of Spirit than to the Elder, (if not more.) Though by Our Law they are deprived of being proportionably sharers in their Fortune; Whence it is, that these of them who have any Spirit, sensible of this disadvantage, choice rather to go abroad upon their own Purchase, than to be oblidged to a slavish dependance upon the elder Brother for a Livly hood, which by the custom of the Country, these of no Spirit are frequently ingadged to, how insignificant so ever be may be.

I desire to know, if a more easie or honourable way could be proposed? Or a
more probable mean to expect a comfortable Livly-hood, than with what small
Fortune will be allowed by their Parents,
(from the elder Brothers Estate) to be
settled in such a place of America, as shall
be judged a proper seat for these who go
upon such a Design from this Nation?
Their Parents can alwayes with ease provide
them with a convenient number of the Commonality, as Servants who in this Countrey can
never be wanting to Genslemen. Our Common

People

People will quickly come to understand their particular interest in this affair, seeing after their sour years service, they may rationally propose to live more plentifully & more at ease, after a very little moderat pains and labour, then they can do at home, when they have spent their whole time, after the ordinary method of this countrey, according to their accussomed slavish toyl they are used to.

n

b

ti

n

11

C

I am ready upon very good ground to believe that within a few years, the elder brothers left at home intangled in the ordinary debts of the Family; and so in a manner what by that, and what by the other publick burthens, ingadged in a most flavish life, when he is every morning in the reverence of hie Creditors; will quickly come to envy the bappiness of the younger brothers in America, when they come to be informed in what plenty they live, recreating themselves with no less pleasant, then harmle is divertisements that Countrey in great plenty affoords, and divertifing primative recreations, where every one shall have fuch a competent sufficieny or himself, as he shall not have the least occasion of envying his Neighbor upon accompt of his or une; cach

each having for himself what in reason can be judged a comfortable accommodation.

ıy

0

r

.

But however, weighty this consideration may be , I leave the further profecuting thereof. to offer to your ferious thoughts, a point of no less moment, as being in my weak judgment more macerial, and of greater weight in thir times, then the other, are not the distractions of this Kingdom, anent matters of Opinion, in reference to Church Government, come to that hight that the fad and fatal consequences thereof, are astonishing to all sober persons; many who upon some scruple, cannot comply with the present Model of Government, are yet confounded and ashamed, to consider the unwarrantable practises of fome, who give themselves out, as owning their principles, while their inhuman and barbarous practifes are a scandal not only to the Protestant Religion, but inconsistant with Christianity. Yea, Humanity it self! what the further result of these differences shall be, I will not take upon me to determine,

onely the consequencies are like to be not a little prejudicial to the Protestant Religion; each of the Parties endeavour to blame the other, without any design of Accommodation, or yeelding one to another. There is nothing impossible to the Omnipotent Power; But a reconsiliation of the differences among our Church-men appears improbable in the highest degree; So sixed both Parties do seem to be in their own Principles. If Mackquare and Broun vent publicklie the justification of their Tenets, for the surther incouragement of their own Party, in opposition to the other.

The Bishop of St. Asaph will not be behind with them, seeing rather as not to have the occasion of reaching them a blow, he choiceth affrontedly in the face of the World, to cut off from his Native Prince, Fourty of his Royal Ancestors. I desire not to reflect upon any of his Lo: Character, but I may be allowed without giving offence, to say, whatever demonstration his Lo: hath given in that piece, of reading, he hath evidenced smal sence of his gratitude to so bountiful a Prince, to whom he owed so much, to have so treated him; as his malice a

gainst our Nation, is thereby made suf-

ficiently

fufficiently apparent, so you now see his gross ignorance in that particular laid open to the world, by a very ingenious Pen, (Sir G. M.K.) which probably may have that effect upon his Lo. as to oblidge him for the future to treat in matter swherein he is more versam, and which are more becoming a Gownman, then so publickly to endeavour to affront a Nation, by injuring their King, and his own.

le

b

1-

le

1-

r

e

5

If

e

,

d

e

b

y

1

d

1

0

y

But to return from this digression, you see So it is now judged the interest of the Government altogether to Suppress the Presbiterian Principles; and that in order thereto, the whole force and benfill of the Law of this Kingdom, are levelled at the effectual bearing them down, that the rigorous putting these Laws in execution, bath in a great part ruined mamy of these, who notwithstanding thereof find themselves in conscience oblidged to retain these principles; while in the other hand Episcopacy is by the same Laws supported, and protected; I would gladly know what other rational medium can be proposed in thir circumstances then either to comply with the Government, by going what length is required by Law, in conforming, or to retear; where by Law a Toleration is by His Majestie allowed; such a

D

(50)

retreat doth at present offer it self in America; and is no where elfe to be found in His Majesties Dominions. I would be informed if fuch as cannot comply with the present Laws would not act more rationally, to bestow what is yet left them in making an interest in that place, transporting themselves thither where they are by Law allowed, the free exercise of their principles, beside what other accommodations they may upon just grounds propose to themselves, rather then by still living where they are resolved not to comply with the Government, expose themselves wholly to ruine, which appears absolutely inevitable, otherwayes then by a full compliance with the Laws, whereby may be obviated the penalty; Such me Il othermayes be lyable to the exacting, whereof will certainly tend to their ruine in the close.

And to conuclude you will find no smal ground of further incouragement to such as are resolved effectually to bestirr themselves in carrying on this design, from the consideration of the great success of the only undertaking of this Nature this Kingdom was ever concerned in, whereby is made clearly evident that we want not people for managing such design, it was but about the latter end of King James the sixth,

if

IS

zt

zt

re

e

er

)-

g

e

to

2,

be

V:

in

d

d

n

ıt

re

y

-

-

bis dayes, that we began to be concerned in sending some people to Ireland, and yet the small beginning that design bad, from the undertaking of a very few Gentlemen, bath come this length that I am informed by Creditable Authors, that Kingdom this day could bring to the fields an hundred thoufand of our countrey men; Yea, I had an accompt thence lately from an acquaintance of mine, who was ferious in advancing this defign, That the Province of Ulster, where. most of our Nation are seated, could spare Fourty thousand Men and Women, to an America Plantation, and be fufficiently Peopled it self. The Gentleman who gave me this Information, is since setled in Mary-land, the accompt he sends of that Countrey is so encouraging, that I hear a great many of his Acquaintances are making for that Voyage; one thing is considerable in this to be observed, That the difficulties of fuch an undertaking were far more terrifying at that time, then now to our Countrey Men leing a Voyage from the West of Scotland to Ireland, not 16. hours failing, was then more formidable generally to People, who otherwise would have undertaken willingly the Voyage, then

then now from Lieb to America, when ther several Ships have gone without the

least discouraging accident.

But now to come to the Answer of your most material Question, to wit, What I judge the most proper place in America, for a feat to these who would resolve to go hence upon such a Delign For your Satisfaction in this I shall very freely tell you my own Opinion, that having for some time made it my work to consider all the Coast of America, from the River of Canada, Northerly, to the River of May, Southerly, in that part of Flonda now called Caralina; baving in my fearch bad the opportunity of informing my self of the different nature of the Soils; the temperature of the Climats, the bealthfulnefs of the places, the Constitutions of the Jeveral Governments, the conveniences of Access, the advice given to Phaeton, appears very apposite, medio tutisfimus ibis, and so East-Jersey, upon the River of Hudson, is the place I find my felf oblidge to preferr to any other of the English Plantations upon that coast, upon some or other if not most of the above named considerations.

That you may be convinced of the truth of this, I bere fend you what discription I bave

of that place, as it is narrated in a Treatife thereanent, emitted lately by the Scots Proprieters; I fend you also the doubles of several letters from thence all agreeing in one, to the advantage of that place, confirming all spoken in the said Treatife, after your perusal of what does follow, you will see whether I have

ground or not to make this choise.

It is time now to show how some of our Countreymen, in order to so advantagious a Project, have already purchased an considerable Interest in a Plantation, which is justly esteemed not Inferiour, if not beyond any place, upon the whole continent of America, belonging to the English Dominions, called East-New-Jersey. The deduction of the right of it is

thus;

ne

a-

oft

le

h

11

1-

r

e

t

e

The KING by Patent to the Duke of York granted a great tract of Land lying betwixt Virginia and New-England, It was formerly in the hand of the Dutch, and considerably improved by them, and called New-Netherlands, And by treaty after the first Dutch Wars, Surrendered to the King that part of it, lying betwixt Delaware and Hudlons River, called New-Cesaria, or New-Jersey; which is betwixt the 39. and 41. Degree of Northern Latitude: was by the Duke

Duke of York, granted to John Lord Barkley, and Sir George Cartwright. That part, which belonged to the Lord Barkley, being affigned to Edward Billings: Afterwards by a deed of Partition between the Saidedward Billings and Sir George Cartwright, The West Part lying upon Delaware River, was allotted to Edward Billings for his share; and the East part lying upon Hndsons River, nearest to the Province of New York, was ap. pointed to Sir George Cartwright for his Which part, now called East-New-Jersey, is from Sir George Cartwright con-Veyed to twelve Persons in and about London, mbo have fince conveyed an half to other twelve, fo that as well the Right of Government as the Soyl , standeth now in 24. Proprietors, in favours of some of whom the Duke of York has been latey pleased to make a new Grant of Confirmation, both of Soyl and Government to the twenty four Proprietors, with the same Power and Priviledges be has in his Patent from the King, which are as large as any other Plantation bath, for the Words of the Dukes Patent are as followeth;

The Patent from the King, to James Duke of York, &c.

at is d

HARLES the Second, by the Grace of GOD, King of Scotland, England France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all Men to whom the lef Presents shall come, Greeting, Know ye that WE, for diverse good causes and considerations, Us hereunto moving, have of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, Given and Granted, and by these presents for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, Do give and grant unto Our dearest Brother JAMES Duke of York, his Heirs and Assignes, All that part of the Maine-Land of New-England, beginning at a certain place, called or known by the name Saint Croix, next adjoyning to New-Scotland in America, and from thence extending along the Coast, unto a certain place called Pamaquin, or Pemaquid, and for up the River the reof, the farthest Head of the same as it tendeth Norshward, and extendeth from the River Kenbequin, and so upwards by the shortest course, to the River of Canada Norok-

Northward; and all that Island or Islands commonly called by the feveral name or names of Mattawax, or Long-Island, scituate and being towards the West of Cape-cod, and the narrow Hegganfets, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers, there called or known by the feveral names of Conectecute and Hudsons River, together also with the said River called Hudsons River, and all the Land from the West-side of Conectecute River to the East-side of Delaware Bay; And also all those several Islands called or known by the name of Martins-Vineyard, and Hantucks, alias Hantuckett, together with all the Lands, Islands, Soyls, Rivers, Harbours, Mines, Mineralls, Quarries, Woods, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Fishing, Hankings, Huntings, and Foulings, and all other Royallities, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments to the said several Islands, Lands and Premisses belonging and appertain. ing, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and all Our Estate, Right, Title, and Interest, Benefit and Advantage, Claime and Demand of, in or to the said Islands or Premisses, or any part or parcel thereof, and the Reversion and Reversions, Rc(57)

Remainder and Remainders together with the Yearly and other Rents, Revenues and Profits of the Premisses, and every Part and Parcelthereof; To have and to Hold all and fingular the Lands and Premisses, with their, and every of their Appurtenances thereby given and granted, or herein before mentioned to be given or granted, unto Our faid Deareft Brother, James Duke of York, his Heirs and Affignies for ever. To be Holden of Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, as of. Our Manner of East-Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free and common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knights Service, Yeeld and Rendering. And the same James Duke of York, for himself, his Heirs and Affignes, DOTH Covenant and Promise to yeild and render unto US. Our Heirs, and Successors, of, and for the same yearly, and every year, Fourty Beaver skins, when the same shall be de. manded, or within ninety dayes after fuch Demand made. And WE do further of Our special Grace, certain Know. ledge and meer Motion, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, give and grant unto Our said Dearest Brother, James Duke

of York, his Heirs, Deputes, Agents, Commissioners and Assignies, by these Presents full and absolute Power and Authority, to Correct, Punish, Pardon, Govern and Rule all fuch Subjects of Us, Our Heirs and Successours, or any other Person or Persons, as shall for time to time adventure themselves into any the Parts or Places aforesaid; Or that shall or do at any time hereafter inhabit within the same, according to such Laws, Orders, Ordinances, Directions, and Instructions, as by Our faid Dearest Brother, or his Affignes shall be Established, and in defect thereof in cases of necessity according to the good Directions of his Deputie Commissioners, Officers or Assignes respectively; as well in cases and matters Capital, and Criminal, as Civil, and others; so alwayes as the faid Statutes, Ordinances and Proceedings be not contrary to, but as near as may, be agreeable to the Laws, Statutes, and Government of this Our Realm of England; AND Saving and Referving to Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, the Receiving, Hearing, and Determining the Apeale, and Apeales of any Person or Persons, of, in, or belonging to the Territories or flands afore(59)

aforesaid, or touching any Judgement or Sentence to be there made, or given: And further, that it shall and may be Lawful to and for our faid Dearest Brother, His Heirs, and Assignes, by these Presents, from time to time, to Nominate, Make, Constitute, Ordain, and Confirm such Laws, as aforesaid, by fuch Name, or Names, Stile or Stiles, as to him or them shall seem good: And likewife to Revoke, Discharge, Change, and Alter, as well all and fingular Governours, Officers, and Ministers, which hereafter shall be by him or them thought fit, and needful to be in , or used within the aforesaid Islands and Parts : And also to Make, Ordain, and Establish all manner of Laws, Orders, Directions, Instru-ctions, Formes, and Ceremonies of Government and Magistracy fit and necessar for, and concerning the Government of Territories and Islands aforefaid. So alwayes as the same be not contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Our Realm of England, but as near as may be conformable thereunto, and the same at all times hereafter to put in Execution or Abrogate, Revoke, or Change, not only within the Precincts of the

(60)

the faid Territories or Mands, but also upon the Seas in going and coming to and from the same, as he or they in their good Discretion shall think fittest for the good of the Adventurers and Inhabitants, AND We do further of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, Grant, Ordain, and Declare, that all such Governours Deputes, Officers, and Ministers, as from time, to time, shall be Authoriz. ed, and appointed in manner and form aforesaid, shal and may have full power, and Authority within the Territories aforesaid, to use & exercise Martial Lam, in cases of Rebellion, Insurrections, Mutiny, inas large and ample a manner as our Leiutenents in our Countries within Our Realm of England, have or ought to have, by force of their Commissions of Leiute. nency, or any Law, or Statute, of this our Realm. And We do further, by these presents for us our Heirs and Successours, grant unto Our Dearest Brother James Duke of York, his Heirs and Assignes, that it shall and may be Lawful to and for the faid James Duke of York, his Heirs and Assignes, in his or their Discretions, from time to time, to admit

mit fuch & fo many person or persons, to Trade& Traffique into & within the Ter. ritories and Islands aforesaid, to every and any part & parcel thereof, & to have polfels, and enjoy any Lands, and Hereditaments in the part and places aforefaid, as they shall think fit according to the Laws, Orders, Constitutions, and Ordinances, by our faid Brother, his Heirs Deputies, Commiffioners and Affignes, from time to time, to be made and established, by vertue of, and according to the true intent and meaning of these presents, and under such Conditions, Reservations, and Agreements, as our said Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Affignes, shall set down, Order, Direct, and appoint; and not otherwise, as aforefaid. And We do further, of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer motion, for US, Our Heirs, and Succesfors, Give and Grant, unto Our faid Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes, by these presents, that it shall and may be Lawful to, and for him, them, or any of them, at all and every time or times hereafter, out of any of our Realms, or Dominions whatfoever, take, load, carry, and transport, in, and unto their Voyages, and

(63)

tity of Government, and Command in, and over the Inhabitants of the faid Territories, and Islands, that they and every of them, shall, and may lawfully, from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter For their leveral Detence and fafty, Encounter, Repulse, Expel, and Refift, by force of Armes, as well by Sea, as by Land, and all wayes and means whatfoever, all fuch person and persons, as without the special Licence of our Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes, shall attempt to Inhabit within the several Precincts, and Limits, of our said Territories and Isl-ands; and also all; and every such perfon, and Persons whatsoever, as shall Enterprize, and Attempt, at any time hereafter, the Distruction, Invasion, Detriment, or Annoyance, to the parts, places, or Islands aforesaid, or any parts thereof. And Lastly, our will and pleasure is, And We do hereby declare, and grant, that these out Letters Patents, or the Inrollment thereof, shall be good and effectual, in the Law, to all intents, and purposes whatsoever, notwithstanding the not well, and true

62) for and towards the Plantations, of our Territories and Islands aforesaid, all such and fo many of our loving Subjects, or any other Strangers, being not prohibited or under restraint, that will become our loving Subjects, and live under our Allegiance, and shall willingly accompany them in the faid Voyages, together with all fuch Cloathing, Implements, Furniture, or any other things usually Transported, and not Prohibited, as shall be necessary for the Inhabitants of the faid Islands, and Territories, and for the use and defence thereof, and Mannaging, and carrying on the Trade, with the people there. Yeelding and paying unto Us, our Heirs and Successors, the Customes and Duties thereof, due and payable, according to Laws and Customes of this our Realm. And we do alfo for Us, our Heirs and Successors; grant unto our said Dearest Brother JAMEs Duke of York, his Heirs and Affignes, and to all and every such Governour or Governours, or Deputies, their Officers, or Ministers, as by our said Brother, his Heirs or Assignes shall be appointed to have Power and Autho-

rity

(64)

Receiting, or mentioning of the premiffes, or any part thereof, or the Limits, or Bounds thereof: or of any form, or other Letters Patents, or Grants whatfoever made, or Granted of the premif. fes, or of any part thereof, or the Limits or bounds thereof, or of any former, or other Letters Patents, or Grants, whatfo. ever made, or Granted, of the Premiffes, or of any part thereof, by US, or any of Our Progenitors, unto any Person, or Perfons, whatfoever bodies, Politique, or Corporate, any other Law or other restraint, in certainty, or imperfection, what loever to the contrary in any wife notwithstanding, Although, express mention of the true year. ly Value, or certainty of the Premisses, or any of them, or of any other Gifts or Grants by Us, or by any of our Progenitors heretofore made to the faid James Duke of York, in these presents is not made or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provifion, Proclamation, or Restriction heretofore had, made, enacted, or provided, or any other matter, cause, or thing whatfoever to the contrary, in any wife notwithstading: In witness whereof, We caused these Letters, to be made Parent, Witness

Witness our self, at Westminster, the 29 day of June, in the 16. Year of Our Reign.

The SCOTS Proprietors are the Earl of Perth, Lord High Chancellour of SCOT-LAND, his Brother, the Viscount of Metfoord, Secretar of State for this Kingdom, and the Viscount of Tarbit, Lord Register, Five hundred thousand Acres, being seven parts of the 24. belongs to these three, and

some other Gentlemen-

This Province or Collony lyes betweent 30. and 41. Degrees of Latitude, being about 12. Degrees more to the South, then the City of London. It is in the same Climate with the Kingdom of Naples, and Montpelier in France. The Summer is botter, and longer then in England, and the Winter colder and shorter, the dayes about an hour longer in Winter, and as much shorter in Summer. Is bounded South-East with the Maine Sea, East by that vast Navigable Stream, called Hunfons River, which divides this from the Province of New-York, West by a Line of Division, which (eparates this Province from . .West-Jersey, and North upon the Maine-Land. And extends it felf in length upon the Sea coast and alongst Hudsons River, one bunbundred English mylls and upward.

The scituation of this Countrey is just, as it, were, in the Center of the English plantations in America, betwixt the South parts of Carolina, which is over box; and the North parts of Pemaquitte, next New Scotland which are coldest; so that its conveniencie of scituation, temperature of the Aire, and fertility of the Soyl is such. that there is no less then seven Towns considerable already. (viz.) Shretsburry, Midletown, Berghen, New-wark, Elizabeth town, Woobridge, and Piscaraway . which are well inhabited by a Sober and industruous people, who have necessary provisions for themselves and families, and for the comfortable entertainment of Travellers and Strangers.

And the Quit-rents, or Fewes (as they are called) of these Towns and other plantations, already in the Countrey, yeelds to the 24 Proprietors above 500. lib. starling, yearly Revenue, and the Air of this Collony, is experimentallie found generally to agree well with English Constitutions, and consequently with Ours.

For Navigation it hath these advantages, not onely to be scituate along the Navigable parts (67)

it,

of

æ

t-

2-

2

V.

parts of Hudsons River, but lyes also fiftie milles along the Main Sea, and near the midest of this Province is that notted Bay for hips within Sandy-Hook , very well known, not to be inferiour to any Harbour in Ameri. ca, where ships not only harbour in greatest storms , but there Ryde Safe with all Winds, and fail in and out thence as well in Winter as Summer. For Fishery the Sea-banks are very well stored with variety of Fishes, not only such as are profitable for Exportation, but such as are fit for Food there; There are Whales, Coad-fish , Colling , and Hakefish, and large Mackeril, and also many other forts of smal Flate-fish; The Bay, also, and Hudsons River, are plentifully stored with Strugeon, and other Scalfish, Eills, and Shel-fish, as Oysters, in abundance.

This Countrey is also plentifully. Supplied with Lively-springs, Rivolets, Inland-Rivers, and creeks, which fall into the Sea, and Hudsons River, in which also there is varietie of Fresh-sish, and water Fowl.

There are listle hills from Rariton River, which is about the middle of this Province, that go to the verie North-West bounds of

13 3

it, in which are aboundance of good Mill-Stons to be had, and there is many, both Corn, and Saw-milnes set, and setting up already, also on the other side of these Mountains, there is brave fresh Rivolets, sit for setting of In-Land-Towns, and a great deal of Meadow-ground upon the banks thereof, So that there is abundance of Hay to be had for Fodering of Cattle in the Winter time, and these Meadows shows the Countrey is not altogether covered with timber.

Its true, the first difficulty meets People in Planting there, is the cutting down Wood (Tho having some Meadow intermixt already well covered with Hay, is a great ease) yet the trouble is compensed by the advantage, which the timber being cut down, yeelds, being good Oake, fit for Shipping and Masts; and also Che frute. Walnut, Poplar, Cdar, Ash, Fir; And alfo, by the fertility of the Soyl, being cleared, which yeelds a vast increase not only of Indean Corn, which is a very wholfome Food, but of English grain, as Wheat and Barley, whereof it usually yeelds betwixt the 20. and 30th. fold, and with far less labour (the timber being once removed) then in Britan. And to Show the labour of the cutting down the Trees. and clearing the ground, is not fo great as Come

fome may Imagine; It is known by experience, that two men arriving there in September, or October, may clear as much ground, as usually brings by Harvest following twenty Quarters, that is about 40. Scots Bolls of

grain.

n

e

n

e

t

This Countrey also, produceth good Flax, and Hemp, which they now spine, and Manufacture into Linnen Cloath; & the very Barrens there (as they are called) are not like most in Britain, but produceth Grass fit for Grazing Cattle in Summer time; There is also upon Ground (already cleared) store of good English Claver Grass growing; the Countrey is well stored with wild Deir; Connies, and wild Fowl of several sorts; As Turkeys, Pigeons, Partridges, Plevers, Quills, wild Swans, and Geefe, Ducks in great plenty; It produceth variety of good and delicious Fruits; as Grapes , Plumes , Mulberries , and also Appricocks, Peaches, Pears, Apples, Quinches, Water Millons; which are in England planted in Orchards and Gardens; but grow there with fare less labour; , and many more Fruits, which come not to perfection in England, are the more natural product of this Countrey. It is thought Olives would grow well there; and being fore of Mulberi

Mulberrie Trees, Silk-worms would do well there; for they were tryed in Virginia, and proved very well, if the laziness of the People, and there being wholly set upon Tobacco, and the Interest of Merchants, who were afraid it might spoil their Silk-Trade from the Straits, had not hindered.

To shew how Fruit-Trees do advance in that Countres, it is credibly reported, that about Burlingtown, in West Jersey, which is Northernly then the greatest part of this Province, from an Apple-tree-Seed in four years, (without grafting) there sprung a tree, that in the fourth year bore such a quaintitie of Apples, as yeelded a barrell of Syder.

There is there also, great store of Horses, Cowes, Hoggs, and some sheep, which may be bought at reasonable pryces with English, money, or English Commodities, or mans labour; where goods and money are wanting.

For Minerals, It is thought there are not manting of several sorts, For there is an Iron work already set up, where there is good Iron made; And also, there is discovered already abundance of Black-Lead.

rd

0-

-

It is exceeding well furnished with safe, convenient Harbours, for shipping, which is of great advantage; and afords already for Exportation, great plenty of Horses, and also Beef, Pork, Pipstaves, Bread, Flower, White, Barly, Rye, Indian Corn, Butter, and Cheefe, which they export for Barbadocs, Jamaica, Mevis, and other adjacent Mands; As also to Portugal, Spain, and the Canaryes, their Whale-Oyl, and Whale-Fins, Beaver, Mink, Racon, and Martine-skins (which this Countrey produces) they transport for England.

The Indian Natives in this Countrey are but few, comparative to the Neighbouring Collony; And these that are there, are so far from Formidable, and injurious to the Planters and Inhabitants, that they are really serviceable and advantagious to them, not only in hunting, and taking the Deer, and all other wild Creatures, and catching of Fish, and Fowl sit for food, in their seasons; But in the killing and destroying of Bears, Wolves, Foxes, and other Vermine, whose Skins and Furs they bring the English, and sell them at less price, then the value of the time,

that people must spend to take them. Like as, that this Colleny may be founded in Justice, and without any thing of Oppression, as all that is already Planted; is truly Purchased from the Indians, so there is a great deal more of the Province cleared by their consent; and all is intended by paction with them to be obtained; fo that whoever Purchase; or Plant under the Proprietors; shal be fred of that incumbrance; and if there were any hazard from the Indians as really there is none; yet this Province could hardly be in any danger; In respect that to the North, upon the Main-Land, from whence the bazard; if any must come; the Province of New-York comes betwixt it and them, and 20. miles and more, above upon Hudsons River, there is a Fort called New-Albany.

There were Constitutions of Government made by the Lord Barkley, and Sir George Cartwright, in which such provision was made, both for Liberty of Religion, and Propertie, that the Province bath been considerably Peopled and many resorted there from the Neighbouring Collonies, so that the Planters are able al-

ready to Muster 500. well Armed Men.

The Concessions and Agreement of the Lord Proprietors of the Province of New-Casarea, or New-Jersey, to and with all and every the Adventurers, and as such as shall settle or plant, there granted by Lord John Barclay; and Sir George Cartwright the then Lord Proprietors upon their sending thir people to Plant, Anno 1664.

Mprimis, We do consent and agree, that the Governour of the said Province hath power by the advice of his Council to depute one in his place and Authority, in case of death, or removeall, to continue untill farther order, unless we have Commissionated one

before.

2. Item, That he bath (likewise) power to make choice of, and take to him six Counsellors at least, or twelve at most, or any even number betwixt six and twelve; with whose consent and advice, or with at least three of the six, or sour of a greater number, (all being summonded) he is to Govern according to the Limitations and Instructions following, during Our Pleasure.

3. Item,

3. Item, That a Chief Secretary or Regifter, which we have choffen or thall choice we failliving that; be shall choice, shall keep, exact entries in fair books of all publick affaires; and to avoyd Decreers and Law Stritts, Shall tegord and enter all grants of Lands, from the Lords to the Planters, and Conveisances of Lands bouses or from man to man, as also all Leases for Land bouse or houses made or to be made by the Land-Lord to any tennant, for more then one year, which Conveyance or Leafe shall be first acknowledged by the Granter or Leaser, or proved by the each two witnesses, to the Lease or Conveyance before the Governor, or some cheif Judge fa Court for the time being, who shall under his hand upon the back fide of the faid deed or Lease, attest the acknowledgement or Proof as a foresaid; which shal be a warrand for the Register to record the same, which conveyance or Leafe fo recorded shall be good and effectuall, in the Law, notwith-standing any other conveyance, Deed or Lease, for the faid Land, bonfe, or boufes , or any part thereof, although daitted before the Conveyance, Deed or Deed, or Leafe so recorded as aforesaid. And the said Regifter, shall do all other thing or things, that

w.

we by our Instructions shall direct, and the Governor, Counsel, and assemblic shall ordaine for the good and wellfaire of the said Province.

e ad the file

4ly. Item, That the Sucreeyour generall, that we have chosen or shall choice fuch feillieing, that the Governour shall choice, shall Lay out and bound all fuch Lands, as shall be granted from the Lords to the Planters; and all other Lands within the faid Province, which may concerne particular men as be shall be desyred to doe. And a par thereof certifie to the Regulter to be recorded as aforfaid. Provyded, that if the faid Register and Surveyour, shall fo mis-behave themselves as that the Governor and Countellor, Deputie, Governour or Counsellor, the Major part of them, shall find it reatonable, to Suspend their actings in their respedive employments; It shall be Lawful for them to to doe untill further orderfrom us.

fellors, Assemblie Men, Secretarie, Surveyour

(76)

veyer , and all other Officers of Town shall Swear or Subscribe in a book to be provided for that purpose, That they will bear true allegiance to the King of England, his Heirs and Successors. And that they will be faithfull to the interest of the Lords Propietors, of the Said Province, and their Heirs exeeutors and Assignes and endeavor the peace and wellfair of the Said Province, and that they will truelie and faithfullie discharge their respective trusts in their respective officses, and doe equall Justice unto all men accord. ing to their best skill, and Judgement; without corruption, fayour, or affection. And in the names of all that have Swort to Subscribe to be entered in a book; And whofoever shall Subscribe and not Sweare, and shall violate his promise in that Subscription, shall be lyable to that same punishment, that the Persons are or may be that have Sworn and broken their Oaths.

Gly. Item, That all persons that are, or shall become Subjects to the King of England, and Swear and Subscribe allegiance to the King; and faithfulness to the Lords, shal be admitted to plant and become a Free-man in the

r

the faid Province; and enjoy the Freedomes and Immunities bereafter exprest untill some stop or contradiction be made by us the Lords, or els the Governor, Council and Assemblie, which shall be in force untill the Lords fee cause to the contrarie. Provvded, That fuch stopes, Shall not any wayes prejudice the right or continuance of any person that hath been received before such Stop; or order come from the Lords or Generall Affemblie.

7ly. Item, That no person as aforsaid within the said Province at any time shall be any wayes molested, punished, Disquyeted, or calle in question for any Difference in Opinion . or Practise in matters of Religious Concernments, who doe not actuallie disturb the Civil peace of the said Province. But that all and every such person and persons may from time to time, and at all time freelie and fullie, have and enjoy his and their Judgement and Consciences in matters of Religion throughout all the faid Province, They behaving themselves peaceablie and quyetlie and not useing this Liberty to Licentiousnes to the civil injurie or outward disturbance of others; Any Law . Statute, or Clause contained, or to be containad Usage or Custome of this Realm of England to the contrarie thereof, in any wife notwithstanding.

F

1

1

1

8ly. Irem, That no pretence man be taken by us . on Airs , or Allignes ; for or by rea-Son of air right of Patronage and power of Advousance granted by his Majesties Letters patents. unto bis Royall Highness, James Duke of York, and by bis Jaid Royall Highness, unto us thereby to infringe the Generall Clause, of Libertie of Conscience aformentioned. We doe bereby grant unto the Generall Affemblie; of the Said province power by All to Constitute such and for many Ministers or Preachers, as they shall think fit, and to chablish their Maintainance, giving Libertie besides to any person or perfons to keep and Maintain what Ministers or Preachers they please.

oly. Item, That the Inhabitants being Free-men or chief Agents to others of the province aforesaid, do, as soon as this our Commission, shall arryve by vertue of a Writ, in our names of the Governor to be for the present (untill our Seall comes) Sealled

(79)

Sealled and Signed; make choice af twelve Dcputes or Representatives, from among themselves, who be chosen are to joyne with the said Governor and Council for the making fuch Laws, Ordinances and Constitutions as shal be necessarie for the present good and welfare of the faid Province. But for foon as Parishes, Divisions, Tribes, and other Distinctions are made, that then the Inhabitants or Free holders of the several and respective Parishes, Tribes, or Dominions and Restrictions aforefaid, (do by Our Write under Our Seat, which we engadge shall, and be in due time issued,) annually meet on the first day of January, and choise Free-holders for every respective Division, Tribe or Parish to be the Deputies on Representatives of the same ; which body of Representatives or the major part of them, shall with the Governour or Counsel afore Said be the General Assemblie of the Said Province, the Governour, or his Depute being present unles they shall wilfullie re-In which caife, they may appoint themselves, a President during the absence of the Governour or Depute Governour.

かが

1

f-

×

Ç

o g

e

2

Which ASSEMBLIES are to have. Power, not one of it is but

I. To appoint their own time of meeting, and to adjourne their Sessions from time
to time, to such times and places as they shall
think convenient; As also, to as certaine
the number of their Quorum; Provided, tha
seld number he not less then the 30, part of
the whole in whom (or more) shall be the full
power of the General Assemblie, viz.

Acts, and Constitutions: As shall be necessarily for the well Government of the said Province, and them to repeal; Provided That the same be consonant to Reason, and as near as may be Convenientlic agreeable to the Laws, and Customes of his Majesties Kingdom of England: Prvided also, that they be not against the Interest of us the Lords Proprietors, our Airs, and Assignes, or any of these our Concessions; Especially that they be not repugnant to the Article for Libertie of Conscience abovementioned; which Laws, &c.

(81)

the Governour and Councill (but as the Laws of us, and our General Assemblies) and be in force for the space of one year and no more, unless contradicted by the Lords Proprietors, within which time they shall be presented to us, our Heirs, &c. for our ratification; And being confirmed by us, they shall be in continual force, till expersed by their own Limitation, or by Act of Repeal, in like manner to be passed (as aforesaid) and confirmed.

-

3

a La La La

2

3ly. By Act as aforesaid, to constitute all Courts, together with the Limits, Powers and Jurisdictions of the Same; and also the Several Offices, and number of the Officers belonging to each Court, with their respective Salaries, Fees, and Perquisits, their Appellations and Dignitics, with the Penalties that shall be due to them, for the breach of their several and respective Duties and Trusts.

Taxes and Assessments equally to raise Moneys or Goods upon all Lands, (except us the Lords Proprietors before settling) or Persons within the several precints, hundreds,

F Parishes

Parishes, Manours, or whatsoever other Divisions shall bereafter be made; and often belished in the said Province; as often neveral ty shall require; and in such manner as to them shall seem most equal and easier, for the said Inhabitants in order to the better supporting of the publick Charge of the said Government, and for the mutual Salevy Defence and Scentity of the said Provinces

Sly. By Act as aforefaid to erett within the faid Province fuch and fo many Manours, with their necessary Courts, Jurisdictions, Freedoms and Priviledges, wor them that feem meet and convenient , dad An wife to divide the faid Province into Hundreds Tribes , Parifies, or fuch other Divisions and Diffrictions is they foull think fit anand the faid Divisions to distinguish by what ananner me fiall Order or Direct 100 And in deficult thereof, by fuch names as they please so As also within the faid Province to creat wind anpoint such and so many Ports, Harbours, Creeks and other places, for the convenient Loading and Unloading of Goods and Merchandise out of Ships, Boats, and other Ves-sels; and shall be expedient with such Jurisdictions, Priviledges and Franchises to. each

each Ports, &c. belonging, as they shall judge most conducing to the general good of the said Plantation or Province.

7

to

be

of W

3

to

6

is

H

llt

6

Ż

9.

rech manner as to

set Sly. By their enacting to be confirmed as aforefaid, to Erect, Raile and Build mithin the said province, or any part thereof, such and fomany Forts, Fortresses, Castles, Cities; Corporations, Burrows, Towns, Villages, and other places of Strength and Defence, and them or any of them to incorphrate with such Charters and Privileges as to them Shall feem good, and the Grant made unto us will permit; And the Same or my of them to fortifie and furnish with such provisions and proportions of Ordnance, Powder, Shot, Armour, and all other Wea. pons, Ammunition, and habiliments of War, both Offensive and Defensive as shall be shought necessary, and convenient for the Safety and Welfare of the Said Province; But they shall not at any time Demolish, Dismantle, on Disfurnish the same without the consent of the Governour and the Major part of the Councill of the Said Province.

Train-bands, and Companies with the

make or ordain Kut 188m)

number of Souldiers, for the Safetie, Strength and defence of the faid Province, and of the Forts, Castles, Cities, To Suppress all Munities and Rebellions, to make way, Offensive and Detensive with all Indian Strangers, and Forrainers, at they shall be cause. And to pursue an enemie by Sea, as well as by Land, (if need be) our of the Limitts and Jurisdictions of the said Province, with the particular consent of the Governour and under his conduct, or of our Cornmanders in chief or whom he shall appoint.

Strangers, as to them shall seem meet, a Naturalization and all such Freedomes and Priviledges within the said Province as to his Majesties Subjects do of right belong, they Swearing or Subserving as aforesaid, said Stranger so Authorized and Priviledged shall be in all respects accounted in the said Province as the Kings naturall Subjects.

gly. Item, By an Act as aforesaid, to prescrive the quantities of Land, which shall be from time to time allotted to every Head, free, or servant, Male or Female; and to (85)

make or ordain Rules, for the casting of Lots tor Lands, and the laying out of the same; provided. That they do not in their pre-scriptions exceed the several proportions, which are hereby granted by us, to all persons arriving in the said Province or adventuring thither.

くつるに

aforefaid I shall make provision for the Maintainance and Import of the Governour; And for the defraying all necessary Charges of the Government; As also, the Constables of the Sard Province shall collect the Lords Rents, and shall pay the same to the Receiver, that the Lords shall appoint to receive the same, unless the Said General Assembly shall previous their way, whereby the Lords may have their Rents duely collected without charge or trouble to them.

and Ordain, all such other Laws, Acts, and Constitutions, as shall or may be necessarie for the good, property, and settlement of the said Province (excepting what by these presents is excepted,) and conforming to the Limitations berein exprest.

F 3

The

The Governout with his Council be-

First, To see that all Courts established by the Laws of the General Assembly, and all Ministers and Officers, Civil and Military, do and execute their several Offices and duties respective, according to the Laws in force; and to punish them for swerving from the Laws, or Acting contrary to their Trust, as the nature of their Offence shall require.

Sccondly, According to the constitutions of the General Assembly, to nominate and commissionate the several Judges, Members and Officers of Courts, whether Magistratical or Ministerial, and all other civil Officers, Coroners, &c. And their Commissions, Powers and Authorities to revoke at pleasure; provided, That they appoint none but Free-holders in the Province aforesaid, unless the General Assembly consent.

Thirdly, According to the constitutions of the General Assembly, to appoint Courts and

and Officers in cases Chiminal; And to impore them to inflict penalties upon Offenders against any of the Laws in force in the said Province, as the saids Laws shall ordain, whether by Fine or Imprisonment, Banishment, Corporal punishment, or to the taking away of Member, or of Life it self, if there be cause for it.

d d

Fourthly, To place Officers and Souldiers for the Safety, strength, and defence of the Forts, Castles, Cities, Oc. according by the number appointed by the General Assembly, to nominat, place & Commissionat all Military Officers under the dignity of the said Goveryour who is Commissionated by Us , over the feveral Trained Bands, and Companies constituted by the General Assembly as Collonels, Captains, &c. And their Commissiones to revoke at pleafure. The Governour with the advice of his Counsel (untes some present dangers will not permit them to Advise,) To Muster and Traine all the Forces within the said Province, to profecute War, pursue an Enemy, suppressall Rebellions and Muinies, as well by Sea as by Land, and to exercise the whole Militia, as fully as we by

(88)

by the Grantsfrom his Republifightes can impower him or them to do a provided that they appoint not Militian Forces, but what are Free-holders in the said Province, unless the General Assembly shall consent assess your consent as your consent as

Fifthly, Where they fee cause after Condemnation, to reprive until the cause he presented, with a copy of the whole Tryal, proceedings and proofs to the Londs who will accordingly either pardon or command execution of the Sentence on the Offender, who is in the mean time to be kept in safe Custodie till the pleasure of the Lords be known.

Sixthly. In case of Death, ot other removal of the representative, within the year to issue summonds by write to the respective division or divisions, for which he or they were choosen, Commanding the Free-holders of the same to choose others in their stead.

Seventhly, To make warrands, and to scall grants of Lands, according to these our Concessions; And the prescriptions by advice of the General Assembly, in such forme as shall

distribution and modification of the consoler of the consoler

First, They are not to impose, nor suffer to be imposed, any tax, custome, subsidie, talladg assessment, or any other duty whatsoever upon any collour or pretence, upon the said province and Inhabitants thereof, other then what shall be imposed by the Authority and consent of the Generall assembly, and then only in manner as aforesaid.

Secondly, They are to take care that Land quietly held, planted and possessed seven years, after its being first duely surveyed by the Surveyor or General, or his order, shall not be subject to any review, resurvey, or alteration of bonds, one what pretence soever

the first Governor from the posts usbnu

Thirdly; They are to take care with at mon which is cattle stray wor cange most graze on any ground within the said Province not actually appropriat or set out to purticular persons shall be lyable to pay any trespase for the same to us our Heirs. &c. provided that custom of Commons, be not thereaby pretended to, nor any person bindered from taking up and appropriating any Lands so grazed upon; And that no person do purposely suffer his cattle to graze on such lands.

And that the planting of the faid Province, may be more speedily Promoted.

First, Wee doe hereby grant unto all persons who have already adventured unto the said province of New-Cesarea, of New-Jersey, or shall transport themselves, or Servants before the 1.0f January which shall be in the year of our Lord 1665, these following proportions;

出出的なる。

Jaky Isam, To every Mafter or Mills then go before the first day of January, which Shall be in the years of our Lord 1065. One bundreth and twenty acres of Land, and for every able man servant that bear she shall carrie, or fend Armed, and provyded as afore-Said and arryving within the time afore aid the like quantity of 120 Acres of land. And for every meater Servant or Staves male on ten there, so acres of Land and to every Chris fian fervant to their own the and behoof within the faid time Arnibus Ito savage 3 3ly, Item, Te every Free man or sees Woman that Shall arryue in the faid Proxings armed and provided of a aforefaid within the second year, from the first day of Jan muary 1605, to the first day of January 1666, with an intention to plant 90, acres 98 Land English measure; and for every able man fervant that be or fhe hall carrie or fend armed and provided as aforefaid, 90 acres, of Land of like measure.

Aly, Item, For every weaker servant or Slave, aged as aforesaid, that shall be so carried, or sent thither within the second year aforesaid

いなってはいるとはないとはい

2000

(93) forelaid, a patres of Land of the meofere. and to toby Christian Servant bar mall affide the feeded year 45, acres of Land of the medfure after the expiration of his or obeti the or fervice, for their own use and behooves To every freeman and free weman armed and provided as aforefaid. That Ball go and adventure with an intent to plant within the third year from January 1666, To January 1667, 60 Acres of Land of tike measure. And for every able man-serwithin the said time, Armed and provided as aforefaid, the like quantity of 60. Acres of Land. And for every weaker Servant, or Slave aged, as aforefaid, that he or they Shall carrie, or fend , within the third year, 30. Acres of Land, and to every Christian Servant so carried, or fent, thirty 30. Acres of land, of like measure after the expiration of his or their time of fervice. All which land and all other that shall be possessed in the said Province, are to be beld on the Said Terms and Conditions, as is beforementioned; and as bereafter in the following Paragraphs is more at large exprest: Provided alwayes, that the forementioned land, and all other whatfoe-

ver that shall be taken up, and so settled in the said Province , shall afterwards from time to time, for the space of 19 years from the date hereof, be held upon the conditions aforefald, containing one able man fervant on two fleeb weaker fervants, as aforefaid, on every 100 acres ha Mafter or Miftres hall poffeffe, befides what was granted for his or her own person. In failzie of which on notification, to the prefent occupant, or his affignies there shall be 3 years given to such for their compleating the faid num ber of persons, or for their Sale or other differ fure of fuch part of their Lands as are west fo peopled, within which time of three years if any persone bolding any Lands I hall fail by himself, his agents, executors, and affignics, or some other way to provide such number of persons, unless the General Assembly shall without respect of partie, Judge it was impolfible, for the parry fo failing to keep or procure his or her number of servants to to be provided as aforefaid. In fuch eafe we the Lords, to have power of disposing of fornuch of fuch lands as shall not beplanted with its due number of persons as aforsaid, to some other that will plant the same Provided alwayes, that no persons arryving in-

to the faid province, with purpole to lettle Chabey bring Subjects or naturalized as at fore faid be denyed a grant of such proportions off and, as at the time of ther arryuall, there are due to themselves, or servants, by condecision from us, as aforelaid. But have full hornes to take up and fettle the same in such order and manner as is granted and preforibed All Lands (no twithstanding the powers in the Assemblies aforefaid) shall be taken up by warrand from the Governor, and Confirmed by the Governor and Counoil under a Scal to be provided for that purpose in such order and method as shall be feedown in this declaration, and more at large in the Instructions to the Goverhimfelt, his agents, executors, and affort nics, or fome other way to provide fuch rumber In And that the Lands may be the more regulards taid out; and all persons be better afcerrained of their wither and possessions. The Governor and Council, and General Assembly (if any be) are to take care and direct that all Lands be divided by General Lots. mone lest then Two thousand one hundreth acres & no more then twenty one thousand acres in each Lot. Excepting Cities, Towns, &c. And near Lots of Township, and that the

Same

(96)

fame be divided into seven parts, one seventh part by Lot to us our Heirs and Assignies, The remander to persons as they shall come to plant is such proportions as is allowed.

2ly, Item, That the Governour or whom

be shall depute, in case of Death or absence, if Jome onebe not beforeCommissionated by us as afor said; doe give to every person to whom Land is due, a warrant figned and scaled by himself, and the Major part of his Council; and directed to the Surveyor generall or his Deputie, Commanding him to Lay out, Limit, and bound Acres of Land (as his due proportion) for fuch a person in such Alottment, accor. ding to the warrand. The Register baving first recorded the same, and attested the record upon the warrand ; The Surveyor Generall or his Deputie . Shall proceed and certifie to the Chief Secretary the name of the person for whom he hath Laid out Land, By vertue of what Authority, and the date of the Authority or warrand, the number of Acres, the bounds, and on what point of the Compass the Severall Limits thereof Lye which certificate the Register is likewayes to enter in a book to be prepared for that purpose,

with

mith ane Alphabetical table referring to the book, that so the certificat may be the easier sound, and then to fill the certificats, and the same to keep Safelie. The certificat being entered, a warrand comprehending all the particulars of Landmentioned in the Certificat aforesaid, is to be signed by him, and his Council, or the Major part of them is aforesaid, they having seen the entricy and direction to the Register, or Chief Secretaric, for his preparing a grant of the Land, to the partie to whom it was laid out, which grant shall be in the form following, viz.

The Lords Proprietors of the Province of New-Cefarea or New-Jersey, do hereby grant unto A: B: of the in the Province aforesaid, a Plantation Containing. Acres English Measure bounding (as in the certificat) To be holden to him (or her) his or her Airs and Asserts for ever: Yeelding and paying yearly unto the saids Lords proprietors their Airs or Assignes, every five and twenty day of March the English accompt of Lawfull money of England for every of the said Acres! to be holden of the Man-

ner

(68)

ner of in free and Common Soccadge. The first payment of which Rent to begine the five and twenty day of March, which shall be in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Six hundreth and seventy, according to the English accompts. Given under the Seal, of the said province the day of In the year of our Lord 1666.

2ly. To which Instrument the Governour or his Deputie bath bereby full power to put the Seal, of the faid Province, and to Subscribe bis name ; also , the Council, or Major part of them, and subscribe their names. And then the Instrument or grant is to be by the Register recorded in a book of records for that purpose, All which being done according to the Instructions; We bereby declare the same shall be effectual in Law for enjoyment of the saids Plantations, and of all the benefits, and profits of, and in the Same (except the balf part of mines of gold and Silver paying the rent as aforesaid. Provided, that if any Plantation fo granted shall by the space of 3 years be neglected, to be planted, with a Sufficient number of Servants. as is before mentioned: That then it shall and

may be Lawfull for us, otherwayes to dispose thereof in whole or in part, this grant notwithstanding.

f

d

r

r

d

t

f

9

e.

Proportions of Land for Highwayes and Streets, not exceeding one hundreth foot, in breadth Cities, Towns, and Villages, &c. And for Churches, Forts, Wharfes, Keys, Harbours; and for public houses, and to each parish, for the use of their Ministers, two hundreth acres in such as the Generall Assemblie shall appoint.

4ly. Item, The Governout is to take notice that all such Lands laid out for the uses and purposes aforesaid, in the next proceeding, Articles shall be free and exempt from all Rents, Taxes, and other charges and duties whatsoever payable to us, our Aires and Assignes.

for Cities, Towns, Villages, Burghs, or others Hamiletts, The faid Land be devided into 7 parts, one seventh part whereof to be Laid out by Lott for us, and the rest to be devided, to such as shall be milling to build G 2 thereo t

thereon they paying after the rate of one pennie or half pennie per Acre (according to the value of the Land) yearly to us; As for their other Lands aforesaid, which said Lands in Cities, and Towns, &c. is to be assured to each Possessor by the same way; and Instrument as is before mentioned. That all rules relating to the building of each street, or quantitie or ground to be alloted to each house within the said respective Cities, Burghs, and Towns, be wholly left by Act as aforesaid. to the Wildom and discretion of the Generall Assemblie.

faid Province, bave free Passage through or by any Seas, bounds, Creeks, Rivers, &c, in the said Province; through or by, which they must necessarily pass to come from the Main Ocean to any part of the Province aforesaid.

7ly. Lasily, It shall be lawfull for the Representative of the Free-holders, to make any address to the Lords touching the Governour of Council, or any of them, or concerning any grievance whatsoever, or for my other thing they shall desire, without the Consent

Confent of the Governour, and Council or any of them. Given under our Seal of our Said Province the tenth day of January In the year of our Lord, one Thousand fix hundreth sixty and four.

John Barclay. G. Cartwright.

By this Constitution of Government by the Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwright, such provision is made both for Liberty of Religion, and Property, that the Province bath been confiderably peopled; many reserting thither from the Neighboring Collonies, beside what have gone from Eng. land, and this Kingdom, within this few years, so that the planters are able to mufter 600 well Armed Men.

The Proprietors have framed a new Schem of Government, which is not yet fully concluded on, but it is intended rather to be an enlarging; than an abbreviating of the former, and making more easie, and advantagious for the Inhabitants, the chief parts of it are.
That the 24. Proprietors shall chuse a

Governour.

Governour , 16. of them has a Conclusive Vote in it, after the death of him now chosen, be shall continue but for 3 years , and be lyable to the Censure of the Proprietors, and great Council, and punishable if be transgress , There is a great Council to meet once a year (and sit , if they see meet , for three Moneths) confifting of the 24. Proprietors, and 28. chosen by the Planters, and Inhabitants, two thirds Conclude, the one half of the Proprietors affenting; and no money can be raised, or Law made, to touch any mans Libertie or Property; but by this Council. There is a Common Council to fit constantly , Consisting of the 24. Proprietors, or their Proxies, and nine chosen out of the Representative of the Planters, in all 33. to be divided into three Commities; 11. to each one for the Publick Policie: One for the Treasurie and Trade, and one for Plantations.

Man can purchase above the 24th part of the Countrey; And on the other hand, least any should squander away their Interest, and yet retain the character of the Government, that belongs to Property, and thence be capable to betray it, as not being bound by Interest,

there must be a suteable quantity retained, otherwise the Title in the Government extinguishes in him, and passes to another, to be Elected by the Proprietors, that Dominion may follow Property, and the inconveniency of a Beggarly Nobility, and Gentry may be avoided.

No man can be judged in any cause, either Civil, or Criminal, but by a Jury of his Peers, and to avoyid in that all Caballing, the names of all the County or Neighbour-hood, Capable to be Chosen; are to be write in little pieces of Parchement, and the number of the Jury to be taken out by a Child under 10. years of age, And the Proprietors as well as others are to be lyable to the like tryall, and not under any Exception.

Libertie in matters of Religion is established in the fullest manner. To be a Planter or Inhabitant, nothing is more required but the acknowledging of One Almighty GOD, and to have a Share in the Government, A simple profession of faith of Jesus Christ, without descending into any other of the differences among Christians, only that Religion may not be a cloak for disturbance, who ever comes into the Magistrature, must declare, G 4 they

they hold not themselves in conscience obliged, for Religions sake, to make an alteration, or to endeavour to turn out their partners in the Government, because they differ in Opinion stom them, and this is no more then to follow that great Rule, To do as they would be done by.

These are the Fundamentals, which are not alterable by any Act of the great Council, as other things, by the voices of 2 thirds, but only by an universal agreement; so it is boped, that this hint will satisfie all sober and understanding people, what Encouragement

such a Government may give.

For Husband-men that hes a Stock, able to transport themselves and Families, with a few Servants, and to have but a 100. pound Scots, or a 100. Merks more, to carry over in Commodities, they shall have upon their arrivall 100 Acres of good ground; measured out to them, or above, not exceeding 500. Acres: And for their encouragement, shall for the first 7. years pay nothing, and then have what they please, not under 100. nor exceeding 500. Acres, consirmed to them, and their heirs for ever, paying half a Crown an Acre, never to be raised upon them: And

for the Charge of the first year, they may easily Calculate, carrying over as much Oat meal, as will serve them Bread, and the fraught will be inconsiderable, and they will get flesh enough in the Countrey for killing, without charge, and will be able to clear more ground the first winter, then will double serve their Families after the first harvest, so that they will only have to buy with the Commodities they carry over with them. Seed, and Beasts.

The Charge of transportation, is, for every Man or Woman 5. lib. starling, passage and intertainment, for children under 10. years of age, 50 shilling, and Sucking children nothing, 40 shillings for the tunn of goods, and often under.

The Voyage is judged lesse Sea hazard then either to Holland, or London, and if there be any tollerable winds, it is easily made in 6. weeks, There went a ship last harvest to West Jersey, from the Road of Aberden; and they came to Delaware-River mouth in 8, weeks, though they had great Calmes, and of betwixt 30, and 40. Passengers that went out of Aberdeen several women, and children, not above 4. of them had been at Sea before, not one dyed, nor was sick by the way.

For Ordinary servants, who are willing to go over , after 4. Years service from the time of there arryvall there, during which time they shall be well entertained in meat and cloathing) they shall have set out to each 25. Acres to them and theirs for ever, paying 2. pence an Acre, as much Corn as will fow an Acre, and a Sure of now cloaths; Now, Considering that there is 5. pound Sterling payed for their Paffage, this is good termes; and that after the terme of their Service is expired, they will gain more in one year there, then they can do in two at bome, towards the gaining of a Stock to their land, and it may be easily conceived that they will be well treated by their Mafters, since it is their Interest to do so there more then bere, for that they would be Considerable Lo. fers , either by their Death , or sicknesse , being out so great an advance for them, if, by any hard-ship, they shall be disabled to serve out their times.

All Sorts of Tradesmen may make a brave Livelyhood there, such as Carpenters, Ship-wrights, Rope-makers, Smiths, Brick-makers, Taylors, Tanners, Cowpers, Mill-wrights, Joyners; Shooemakers, &c. and any such like, who are willing ing

the

ich

br

ch

ŕ,

h

bf

is

e,

ze

e

ıt

7

t

willing to go serve the four years, not baving to transport themselves, shall in consideration of their Trade, have (after the expiring of their Service) 20. Acres, 2. pence the Acre, as much Corn as well sow 2. Acres, a cow and a Sow: And for the incouragement of any such Trasamen, who are willing to go over and transport themselves, they shall have the like quantitie of Land, at the same rent, and the Proprietors will oblidge themselves to find them work for a year, after their arryval, at as good Kates as they can have here, untill they furnish themselves with some Stock to make better advantage upon the Place.

We will not encourage any to go there in expectation of Gold and Silver mines; yea, tho there were such in the Countrey, we should not be curtous nor industrous to seek them out: being besides the Toyl, and Labour, but occasions envy, and Emulation: Nor yet is their Suggar or Indigo there, or Cotton, nor any store of Tobacco, tho it grows there very well. But We consider it not our interest to imploy much ground on it; The Riches of this Countrey Consists in that which is most Substantial and necessar for the use of men, to wit, Plenty of Corn and Cattle (and they have besides

besides Vines, and Fruits in abundance, as before has been said) so that who dwell here,
need not to be oblidged to any other Plantation, for any thing necessar for Life; and
all other Plantations are beholden to them
for necessaries, without which, their other
Curiosities would little avail them: This
with the Province of New-York, being the
Granary or Store-house of the West-Indies, without which Barbadoes and the Leewards Islands. could not subsist; Yea, NewIngland is forced to come there every year
for Corn, this, with the advantage of Fishery, being considered, will easily induce Sober
and industrious People, to prefer a Plantation
bere to most other places.

The Duke of Yorks grant of East-New-Jersey, to the twenty sour Proprietors.

His Indenture made the fourteenth day of March, in the five and thirtieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Lord CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of GOD, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith,

(100)

Faith, de. Anno Domini, 1682. between His Royal Highnels, the most Illustrious Prince, James Duke of York, and Albany, Earl of Ulfter, &c. only Brother to our Soveraign Lord the King, of the one part, And the Right Honourable lames . Earl of Perth, of the Kingdom of Scotland, the right Honourable John Drummond of Lundin, Scotland Esquire, Robert Barclay of Urie in the Kingdom of Scotland, Esquire, on the other part, &c. Whereas our said Soveraign Lord the Kings Majestie, in, and by Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the twelfth day of March, in the fixteenth year of His Said Majestics Reign , did amongst several other things therein mentioned, Give and Grant unto His Royal Highnes James Duke of York, his Heirs and Assignies, all that tract of land adjacent to New-England, in the parts of America, and lying, and being to the Westward of Long-Island, and Manhattas Mand, and bounded on the East part by the Main Sea, and part by Hudsons River, and extendeth Southward to the Main Ocean, as far as Cape May, at the mouth of Delawar Bay; and to the Northward as far as the Northern-most branch of the Said Bay,

(110)

or River of Delawar ; Which is one and fourtie Degrees, and fourty Minuts of Latitude; and crofing over thence in a straight line to Hudsons River, in one and fourty Degrees of Latitude; Which Said tract of Land was then after to be called by the name of New-Cesaria or New-Jersey, with all the Lands, Islands, Soylls, Rivers, Har-bours, Mynnes, Minerals, Quareries, Woods, Mavishes, Waters, Lakes, Fish-ings, Hauckings, Huntings, and Fowlings, and all other Royalties, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments, unto the faid premises belonging, and appertaining with their and everie of their appertainances. And all bis said Majesties Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Benefite, Advantage, Claime, and Demand of, in and to the faid Provinces, or any part or parcell thereof, and the Reversion, and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, together with the yearlie, and other Rents, Revenues, and profits of the same; And of every part and parcel thereof. To bold unto his Airs Royall Highness; the faid James Duke of York, his Airs, and Assignes for ever: To be Holden of his said Majestie his Airs, and Successors, among other

other things therein granted as of his Majelties Manour of East Greenwich, in his Majesties County of Kent, in free and Common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knight Service, under the yearly-rent therein mentioned. And whereas, His Royall Highness, The faid James Duke of York, Did theretofore by Severall good and Sufficient Conveyances, and assurances under bis band, and Seall duely executed, and daited the Twenty third, and Twenty fourt dayes of June, in the Sixteen year of his faid Majesties Reign, for the Consideration therein mentioned, Grant, and Convey the Said Tract of Land, and Premises before mentioned, to John Lord Barclay, Baron of Stratton, and one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, And fir George Cartwright of Saltram in the County of Devon, Knight and Barronet, and one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, and their Heirs, the faid Tract of land, and premises particularly before mentioned. And the Reversion and Reversions, Remander and Remanders of the same, to hold unto the said John Lord Barclay, and fir George Cartwright their Heirs and Assignies for ever, under the year-

(112)

ly Rent of twenty Nobles Sterline, payable as the same is therein reserved to be paid. And whereas his faid Majestie did by others his Letters Patents, dated the twenty ninth day of June, in the fix and twentieth year of his faid Majesties Reign, grant and convey unto his faid Royal Highness and his Heirs for ever; aswell the said tract of Land, and premisses berein before recited , to bave been granted , and conveyed by bis faid Royall Highness, unto the faid John Lord , Barclay , and Sir George Cartwright as aforefaid : As. all other the Lands and Hereditaments, in, and by the said berein first before recited Lctters, Patents, granted, or mentioned to be granted. And whereas His faid Royall Highness by bis indentures of Lease and release bearing date the dayes of July, in the fix and twenty year of his said Majesties Reign. Did grant and convey the faid tract of Land, and premisses to the Said Sir George Cartwright, bis Airs and Affignes as by the faid Indentures , Relation being thereunts had may appear. And whereas, upon a partition made of the said whole and entire premisses between the said Sir George Cartwright, And William penn of Worminhurst in the Countrey

(113)

ble

nd

bis

of

uid

bis

er;

les

nd

45

7 ,

t-

to

11

f

y

e

of Suffex Esquire, Gavin Lawrie of London Merchant, Nicolas Lucas of Hertford, in the Countey of Hertford Malfter, & Edward Billing of West-minster, in the Countey of Midlesex, Gentleman; In whom the Fee Simple of the Said John Lord Barclays undivyded Moyeties of all and Singular the premisses, by good and sufficient conveyance was then vested. The said William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas, Lucas, and Edward Billing, did bargian sell, release, and confirm unto the said Sir George Cartwright bis Heirs and Affignes, all that Easterly part share and portions and and all these Easterly parts, shares & portions the said whole and entire Tract of Land, and Premisses beforementioned, Extending Eastward, and Northward alongst the Sea-Coasts, and the Said River, called Hudfons River, from the East-side of a certain place or harbour, lying on the Southren part of the same tract of Land, and commonly salled, or knowen in a Mape of the faid tract of Land by the name of LittleEgge harbour, to that part of the faid River, called Hudsons-River, which is in fourty one degrees of Latitude being the farthermost part of the faid Tract of Land, and Premises; which is bounded by the said River, and crosinz

ing over from thence in a Straight Lyne, extending from that part of Hudsons-River, afor aid to the most Northermost branch of the aforementioned River, called Delawar River, And to the most Northerly point and Boundarie of the Said entire Tract of Land and premisses, now called the North-partition Point. And from thence (that is to fay) from the North partition point. Extending Southward, unto the more Southerly point, by a straight and direct Lyne, drawen through the said tract of Land from the faid North partition point, unto the faid South partition point; by the confent and agreement of ohe faid parties, now called the Lyne of partition, And by them intended for the dividing and making a partition of the Said Fasternly part, Share and portion from the Westernly part, Share, and portion of the Said tract of Land, and premiffes; And all and every the Isles, Islands, Rivers, Mynnes, Mineralls, Woods, Fishings, Hawkings, hunttings, and Foullings, and all other Royalties, Governments, powers, Forts, Franchises, Harbours, Profits, Com-modities, and Hereditaments, whatsoever unto the said Easternly part, Share, and

P

S

ai

m

ca

Ċa

is

ai

po

n

HE

0

(115)

and portion, of the Said Tract of Land and premisses belonging, or in any waves appertaining, with their and every of their appertenances; And all the Estate, Right, Tittle, Interest, Property, Claim, and Demand whatsoever, of them the said William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas Lucas, and Edward Billing, and of each and every of them, of, in, to, and out of the said Easternly part, Share, and portion of the faid Tract of Land and Premisses, and every part, and parcell thereof, And the Reversion, and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders of the same, and every part and parcell of the same, All which said Easternly part, Share, and portion, parts, Share, and portions, was, and were then, and now is, and are by the Confent and agreement of the Said parties to the Said partition, called and agreed from thenceforth, to be called by the names of East-New-Jersey, and is all that, and only all that part, Share, and portion, and all this parts, shares, and. portion of the Jaid Tract of Land and premisses, so conveyed by his said Royall Highness, as aforesaid; as lyeth extended Eastward from the Eastfide of the Said Lyne of partition before mentioned; To bold un-H 2

(116)

to the Said Sir George Cartwright, bis Heirs and Affignes in severaltie, to the use of him the said Sir George Cartwright, his Heirs and Assignes for ever. Upon which partition so made and such conveyances so exe. cuted as afore said; He the said Sir George Cartwright became Seazed of allthat Eafternly part of the faid premiffes, now called East-New Jersey, with the appertenances, in Severaltie. And whereas, the faid Sir George Cartwright, being by vertue of the Said Assurances, and partition aforesaid, Soll Seazed to bim, and bis Heirs of the Said premisses, called East-New-Jersey, by his Last Will and Testament in writing bearing date on about the firstday of December, in the year of Our Lord, one Thousand fix hundreth seventie, and eight, Did devise the same, and all his Estate therein, amongst other things, To the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Sandwich, the Right Honourable John Earl of Bath, The Right Honourable Thomas Lord Crew Barron Crew of Steane, The Honourable Bernard Greenvile Esquire brother of the Said Earl of Bath, The Honourable Sir Robert Ackins Knight of the Bath, and the Honourable Sir Edward Atkins Knight,

(117) one of the Barrons of his Majesties Court of Exchequer, and their Heirs in truft, to fell the same for payment of his Debts and Legacie, as in ; and by the faid will, relation being thereunto had may appear and shortlie after dved. And whereas, the faid John Earl of Bath, Thomas Lord Crew, Bernad Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins by Indentures of Lease, bearing date the fifth and fixt dayes of March, in the 32- year of his Majesties Reign, Conveyed, the faid Premisses amongst other things, to Thomas Cremer of the Parish of Sanct Andrews Holbern, in the Countey of Midle fex Gentleman, and Thomas Pecock of the Same Gentleman; As by the said Indentures; Relation being thereunto, had, it may appear. And whereas, the faid Earl of Sandwick by his Indentures,

bearing date the Twenty day of February

last past, Hath released all his Estate, Interest, and trust in the said Premisses,

To the faid Earl of Bath . Lord Crew,

Bernard Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins,

and Sir Edward Atkins, and their Heirs,

As by the faid Indenture, relation being there-

unto had may appear. And whereas, the said

Earl of Bath; Lord Crew, Bernard

Greenvile.

be

efe

bis

ch

ce_

16-

led

es,

ir

be

d,

id

bis ir-

r,

nd

id

in,

w le

be.

ne

(118)

Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins by the Confent and directions of Dam Elizabeth CartwrightReliet and Executrix of the Said fir George Cartwright and the faid Thomas Cremer, and Thomas Pecock by the confent and directions of the said Dam Elizabeth Cartwright; Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard, Greenvile, fir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins, Have by Indentures of Lease, and Release bearing date the first and second dayes of February last past, Granted and conveyed to the faid William Penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox of London Goldsmith, Ambrose Rigg, John Haywood, Hugh Hartshorn, Clement Plimisted, and Themas Cowper, their Heirs and assignes all the said premisses, called East-New-Jersey, Together with all Isles, Islands, Rivers, Mines, Mineralls, Woods, Fishings, Hawkings, Huntings, Foulling, and all other Royalties, Priviledges , Franches , Forts , Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments what soever thereunto belonging; As in, And by the faid Indenturs

15

d

it

).

5 .5 "

f

d

,

dentures, relation being thereunto had may more at large appear. And whereas, the faid William Penn, Robert West, Oc. Have fince conveyed one Moyties of that said tract of Land, called East-New-Jersey, and of all other the Premises to the said James Earl of Perth , John Drummond , Robert Barclay; Robert Gordon, Arent Sonmans, Gavin Lowrie, Edward Bil. lings, James Branie, William Gibson, Thomas Barker, Robert Turner, and Thomas warne, who are hereby become tennents in common of the faid Premiffes called East-New-Jersey, with the said William penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox, Ambrose Rigg, John Hay Wood, Hugh Harthorns, Clement Plumsted, and Thomas Cowper. And whereas , the faid Thomas Wilcox hath fince conveyed all his Share, Estate, and Interest, in the faid Premisses to the faid David Barclay, and his Heirs, And whereas, by the faid feverall recited Letters Patents made by his faid Majestie, unto his said Royall Highness, as aforesaid, several powers and Authority are, and were, Given H 4 granted

(120)

granted unto his Said Royall Highness his Heirs and Assignes, to be execut by his said Royall Highness bis Heirs or Assignes or by the Deputies, Agents , or Commissioners , of his Said Royall Highness bis Heirs or Assignes, which are necessarie as well for the Planting, Peopleing, and Improving of all and every the respective Lands, Places, and Territories thereby granted, And for the Transporting thither from time to time such of his Majesties Subjects as should be willing to go, or be Tran-Sporting into these parts, or any of them, As for the Defending, Guarding, and keeping of the same. As also, for the well governing of the same, and of all such as are, and shall be inhabiting in the same. And for the making, ordaining, and executing of necessarie and convenient Laws and, Constitutions, in order to such Government, and the Punishing and Pardoning Offences, and Offenders, as occasion shall require. And to Nominat, Make, Ordain, Constitut, and Confirm, And alfoto Revock, Discharge; Change, and Alter, all, and Singular Governours, Officers, and Ministers, which by his faid Royall Highnels bis Heirs or Assignes , shall be from time to time thought fit, and needfull to be made ordained, appointed, or used/ in the saids parts, or places or any of them; And to do all other things needfull, ufefull, and necessarie, for the well Governing, keeping . Defending and preferving the faid respective places, and Territories and of every of them, and all such as are or shall be Inhabiting there; Now These Presents Wit. nesseth. That for, and in consideration of a competent sume of Lawfull English money unto his Said Royall Highness in hand payed; And for the better Extingushing all such claimes and Demands as bis faid Royall Highness, or his Heirs, may any wayes have of , or in the Premisses aforesaid, now called East-New-Jersey, or any part of them, And for the further and better fettling, and convey. ing, Assuring and Confirming, of the same, and of every part thereof according to the purport and true meaning of these presents, His Said Royal Highnels, the Said James Duke of York, bath granted, bat gained, fold, released, and confirmed; And by these presents, as far as in him lyeth, Doth grant, bargaine, sell, releate, and confirme, unto the said James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay, &c. their Airs or Assignes. All that part, share, and portion, and all these parts, share, and portions

(122)

tions, of all that entire Tract of Land, and all these entire premisses so granted by his Said Royal Highness, unto the Said John Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwright, and their Airs, as in, by, and upon the Said partition was, and were Vested in the find Sir George Cartwright, and his Airs, and then agreed to be called by the name of East-New-Jersey; Together with all Islands, Bays, Rivers, Waters, Forts, Mines, Querries, Royalties, Franchises, and Appurtenances whatfoever, to the fame belonging, or in any wayes appertaining. And all the Estates, Rights, Title, Interest, Reversion, Remainder, Claime, or Demand whatsoever, as well in Law as in Equitie of his faid Royal Highness James Duke of York, of, in, to, or out, of the Same or any part or parcell of the Same; As also the free use of Bayes, Rivers, and Waters, leading unto or lying between the said Premisses, or any of them, in the said parts of East-New-Jerley for Navigation, free Trade, Fishing or otherwayes; To have, and to bold unto the faid Earl of Perth, John Drummond , Esquire , &c. their Airs and Assignes for ever. To the only use and beboove of them, the said Earl of Perth

Perth, John Drummond, Esquire, &c. their Airs and Affignes, for ever. Teelding and paying therefore yearly for the said whole entire premisses unto his Royal Highness, his Airs and Assignes; the yearly rent of ten Nobles of Lawfull English money, at or in the middle Temple-hall of London, at, or upon the Feast of St. Michael the Arch-Angel yearly. And the Said James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. do for themselves severallie; and for several and respective Airs., Executors, Administrators, and Assignes, Covenant, Promise and Agree to and with his said Royal Highness, his Airs or Assignes to pay or cause to be paid the said Annualrent of Ten Nobles on the dayes, and times berein before limited for payment thereof. And these presents, farther witness, that for the better enabling the faid Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Esquire, &c. their Airs and Assignes to improve and plant the said premisses with people, and to exercise all necessary Government there, whereby the said premisses may be the better Improved and made more useful to them their Airs and Assignes, and to the Kings Majesty, His Said Royal Highness, bath likewise Given, Granted, Affigned

(124)

Affigned and Transferred, And doth by these presents, Give, Grant, Affign, and Transfer anto the faid Earl of Perth, &cc. their Airs and Affignes, Proprietors of the faid Province of East-New Jersey, aforefaid for the time being all and every such and the same Powers Authorities, Jurishietions, Governments and other matters, and things what soever, which by the faid Respective before received Letters Patents, or either of them, are or were granted, or intended to be granted to be exercifed by his faid Royal Highness, his Airs, Affignes, Deputies, Officers, or Agents in or upon, or in Relation to the faid premilles bereby confirmed , vor intended to be confirmed; and every of them in cafe the same were now in the actual fearing of his faid Royal Highness, to be held, enjoyed exercised, and executed by them, the faid Farl of Perth. John Drummond, &c. their Airs and Assignes, Proprietors of the Said Province of East-New Jersey, for the time, being as fully and amplie to all intents, constructions and proposes, as his said Royal Highness or his Airs might, could, or ought, to hold enjoy, use, exercise, or execute the same by force and vertue of the faid feveral & respective before recited Letters Patents or either of them.

(125)

or of any thing in them, or either of them contained, or other wayes how soever provided, alwayes, that these presents be entered with the Auditor General of his said Royal Highness within two moneths next after the date hereof. In Witness whereof, the parties abovenamed to these presents, Indentures. Interchangablie, have set their Hands and Seals, day and year first above written, IAMES.

This contains an absolute Grant and Conveyance of the moyety of New-Jersey, called East New Jersey, unto the Right Honourable James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &cc. under the yearly rent of Ten Nobles payable on the Feast of St Michael, in pursuance of a warrant from your Koyal Highness, dated the second of March, 1683. Geo: Jeffrey.

Sealed and Delivered by his Royal Highness in presence of

Ro: Worden. Will: Crofts. Jo: Ashtone.

Y what is above written. I hope you are sufficiently convinced of the justness of the Title of the Proprietors, to what is contained in the Parent granted by the late King of hap. py Memory, to his Royal Brother James Duke of York, now Our Most Gracious Soveraign: And now conveyed by him as you see, as also that by the constitution on of the Government, these who subject themselves thereto may rationally pro-pose comfortable and peaceable life, without any just ground of Fears of any incroachment upon their properties or liberties, even in matters of Opinion when the Proprietors are so far by their own concessions, from exempting themfelves from being subject to the Law, that they declare themselves lyable thereto, as the meanest Inhabitants are, by one of the fundamental Constitutions; It remains to give you als good ground to believe the above writen discription of the place, to be consonant to truth, and I shall offer you no other proof of this then what sufficiently convinced my self, that there can hardly be any cheat in the affair

(127)

affair, to wit, the perusal of the following Letters from that place: which I have been at great pains to collect for my own fatisfaction in the particular. Yea, I have been so much upon my guard that I might not be imposed upon in this, that I have my felf feen the principals of many of them, when you confider they come from several hands, at several times from People of Different perswafions, and yet not the least- contradiction to be observed, amongst them all; and that the accompt given therein to the Generall Advantage of the Countrey, is homelogat by leverall Gentlemen and Merchants, in this city, who to my felf have Declared, they have been eye witnesses to the truth of the most materiall Passages in these accompts, narrated to the advantage of the place, I hope you will, find your self oblidged to rest Satisfied therewith.

An Account of the settled Towns, and most part of the Plantations, or Tract of Land, taken up in the Province of East-New Jersey, beginning at the outermost Southerly parts towards the Sea; So going up Northerly on Hudsons Rivet to its outmost extent; This was the Condition of the Province Anno 1680. Given under the hand of Captain Nicolas, Sacretary for the Duke in New-York.

Shrewsbery, A Town in that Province, lyes without Sandy-point, and bath the farthest plantation to the Southward; Its Scituate on the side of a River; not far from its entrance, and extends up into the Land; a litle distant from the said River, about eight mylles, near unto Collonel Morice, his Iron Mill and Plantation.

There is within its Jurisdiction Collonel Morice his Mannour being of thousand Acres, wherein are his Iron Mills, his Mannours and diverse other buildings, for his Servants and dependants there, together with

60. or

U

(129)

60. or 70. Negres about the Mill and Hufbandries in that Plantation.

A f

S

e

.

n

5

z

t

There are diverse out-plantations, accounted to belong to the Jurisdictions of the Town, some in necks of Land by the Sea side, others within Lands, and towards Midletoun bounds, and others on the northside of the River, below Collonel Morice, his Iron mills, The computation of Acres taken up by the Town may be 10000 Acres, and what is taken up by Collonel Morice, and the other Out-plantation 20000. Acres, the number of the Families in Town are so, and of Inhabitants Men Women, and Children 400.

Midletoun, is nixt 10. or 12. myls over Land, Northward from Collonel Morice Iron Mills, being 9. or 10: Myles up from the entrance of that River, that which is property, the Town may consist of 100: Families, and of Inhabitants 500: and of Acres taken up for the Town 10000: and for the several Out. Plantations 20000.

This was the second place settled in, till Nichols time, 1664. but there are many considerable Plantations within the Jurisdiction of that Town, viz. Captain John Broun and other

others that first settled; who removed out of the Town and settled greater plantations abroad Richard Hartshorn bath a Plantation, with considerable Land belonging to it, part within, and part without Sandy Hook, which with a part of Coney Island, and Long Island opposite to it, makes the entrance into the Bay that goes up to New-York; and also to the Lands of East-New-Jersey; the Town is above 5: myles from the entrance of the Creek or River that goes up to it from the Bay.

There was a Plantation on the North side of the Creek at its entrance, sirst settled by Nicolas Davis, having a large tract of Land belonging to it, of 2. or 3000. Acres, since devided to deverse, besides several Out-plantations, and there is a great Deall of waist Land, and other Improveable betwixt this said Piscattaway, for about 20. myles, There was a court of Sessions held twice or thrice a year, for these two Towns, and their Jurisdictions.

Thirdly. Piscattaway, Lyes next 25. or 26. myles from Midletoun, Its up Rariton River 5. or 6. myles westward in, and there is about half myle within Land, The entrance into Rariton River is at the bottome

of the Southren bay, and opposite to the Southermost point of Staten Mands the Northwest point of the entrance is called Amboy point, where is a fair tract of Land formerlie reserved by the proprietor for his own use.

There are several Plantations all along on the North side of the River as you goe up to the Town, and some on the South side, among which are considerable belonging to one Thomas Lauernce a haker at New-York, his wife son, about 3000. Acres.

Up higher on Ratiton River near the falls which are about 3. miles over Land, there are severall Plantations a good big vassel loaden may goe up to 3 the falls, and so may above it for serveral myles in the River; At the falls its foordable for horses and other cattle, unles in great Floods when men may goe over in boats and Canooas; and horses will swim over, though the River be a good breadth.

About the falls, there are severall tracts of lands some upon one side some on the other side of the River, viz: a place called by the Indians Rachahova-Wallaby, Captain John Palmer of Staten Islands, Mr. Thomas Coddrington, Mr. White; and Com-

1 2

pany

pany Merchant at New York, in part fetled there on 6. or 7000. Acres.

M. John Robiton, Mr. Samuell, Edsall, and Company of New York, on 6, or 7000. Acres.

Captain Palmer, Mr. Whyte Captain Corsen, and Company on 5. or 6000. Acres,

There is some other Land taken up by Milstoun River, which comes into Rariton River, and is near the midle bounds between the two Province of East and West-Jersev, you pass Milstoun River to goe over Land from Piscataway to Meltinsed in Island in Delaware River, which is near Burlingtoun.

The Town Confifts of about 80: Families, and of about 400. Inhabitants, and of Acres about the Town about 10000: and for the out-Plant atations 30000.

Woodbridge is over Land from Piscattaway about 7. or. 8 miles it lyes up a River, the entrance whereof is about 5: or 6: miles to she North of Amboy-Point the side ebbing, and slowing betwixt the Main Land of New-Jerley and Staten Island on the Westside, as it docts on the East side of the Said Island and Long island.

On the South side of the entrance into the River or Creek, Mr. Delapairs Surveyour Generall hath a neat Plantation, and he hath sverall tracts of Land in the Province: There are other Plantations on the South side of the River, or Creek, within Land and diverse on the Northside, lying along the water side, opposite to Staten Island untill you come to a Creek or River that divydes their bounds from these of Elezabeth Town, the mouth of it being 8. or 9. myles from Woodbridge.

There are severall Plantations up the Southside of the Creek to the Road that goes along from Woodbridge to the Town, and passeth over that River, it being foordable over the Plantation on the north side, Sayling to Elizabeth Town, Its reckoned from one Town to the other about 15.0r 10.miles:over-Land, but its more by water.

This Town pretends to have more priviled-I 3 ges (134)

ges them any other Town in the province, and bath a Charter of Corporation, It bath a Court house and a prison built on their charge; It consists of about 120. Families, and 600. Inhabitants; The Acres taken up by the Town, may be about 10000. and for the Out-plantations about 20000.

Elizabeth Town is the first new place that was settled, 1664. by vertue of a patent from Mr Nicolas to Captain John Baker, before the Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwrights Tittle was knowen; This Town lyes up 3. myles within a Creek, the entrance whereof is almost opposite to the North-west-end of Staten Islands.

There are several Out-plantations on the North side of the River, which devides the bounds between this Town and Woodbiidge, particularlie where the roads pass over, to which place is about 7: or 8: myles.

There are other plantations at the point or entrance of the Creek on the North side if it, comonly called Governour Cartwrights point, where there is another ferme, between the proprietor and him, Its but a narrow passage there

(135)

over to the Meadows of Staten Mand, then on Northward there are other Plantations fronting to the Bay that lyes to the North part of Staten Mand, beside some other within Land from the Town to New-York bounds.

There is in this Town a house, orcheards and ferm within the Town in partnership between the Proprietor and Governour, Philip Cartwright it being one of the first houses built there, and bath all along been the residence of the Governour, untill of late he hath sinished his New-house.

The Town is built on both sides of the Creek, and Consists of 150. Families, and of 700. Inhabitants, The Acres taken up by the Town are computed to be 10000. and for the Out-Plantations 30000.

Newark alias Millfoord, is a Town diftant to the Northward over Land from Elizabeth Town about 6: or: 7: myles.

It lyes on a River called Newark River, which emptieth it felf into the Bay about 4: or 5: myles down opposite to the Town, on the North side of the River lyeth a great tract

14

(136)

of Land belonging to Mr. Kings Land and Captain Sanfoord, the quittrents where of is purchased.

There is another great tract of Land taken up higher in the River by Captain Berrie, who hath disposed of a part of it; There are several Plantations setled there; Its said he hath about 1000. Acres there, farther up the water is an Island of about 1000. Acres, belonging to Mr. Christopher Hoogland of Newark, if it be not an Island, it is tyed by a very narrow slip of Land to the Continent.

Above that again is a greater tract of Land above 8. or 9000. Acres, purchased by Lease of the Governour, according to the Concessions, by Captain Jacques Cartelayne, and partners, Who have begun some settlement.

All these trasts of Land are within the Jurisdiction of Newark.

In this Town bath been a Court of Session, held between this and Elizabeth Town; It is the most compact Town in the Province, and consists of about 100: Families, and of about (137)

about 500. Inhabitants; The Acres taken up by the Town may be about 10000: And for the Out-plantations, over and above befide Mr. Kings Land, and Captain Sanfoords, 40000: Acres.

At the bottom of the Bay upon over-prok-Creck-side near Hackinlack River, There is a River settled by severall Valleys having a brave mill belonging to it, they have taken up a brave piece of Land, into their plantations, for the which Mr. Nicolas of New-York hath a patent, but gave Leave to their setlement at the request of Governour Cartwright, on promise of as much more in a better place.

Near unto Snoke-hill is a brave Plantation on a piece of Land almost an Island containing 1000: or 1200. Acres, belonging to Mr. Penhorn a Merchant at New-York, and one Edward Eickbe, Its well improven and Stockt, Mr. Penhorn payed for his half 500: lib.

There are other Plantations upon Hackinlak River, which goes a great way up the Countrey almost North-West, there are other also on the East-side of another Greek or River

at Hackinsak River.

There is a large neck or Tract of Land, for which one Mrs. Sarah Kirk-stead, of New-York hath a Patent, given here by an old Indian Sachem, in recompence for her Interpreting the Indian Language into Dutch, as there was occasion; there are some little Families thereon.

Between 2: or: 3: myles up there is a great Plantation setled by Captain John Berrie, where he now Lives, there is a good house thereon, and a good quantitie of Land cleared and Improved by 20. Negers or more, he bath about 2000. Acres of Land there.

There is another Plantation adjoyning, which belongs to his son in Law, Mr. Michell Smith, who hath about 1500: or 2000: Acres, who by 16: or more Negres, hath improved a good quantitie of that Land.

And there is another Plantation more near to Captain Berrie, belonging to Mr. Baker, who came from the Barbadoes, and bought the Land from Captain Berry, being about 7: or 800: Acres part of which he hath Improved by 7: or 8: Negres.

On the West-side of the Creek opposite to Captain Berry, there are also other Plantations, but none other more Northerly; up above these Plantations on that side of the neck of Land that is betwein Hudsons-River and it, the neck of Land is in breadth from Captain Berries now Plantations on the West-side where he lives over to his old Plantations, to the East at Hudions-River-side, about 3: myles, which distance, severs to Constables-Hook upward of 10 myles.

To goe back to the South part of Berghen, neck that is opposite to Staten Island, where is but a narrow passage of water, which ebbs and Flowes between the said Island and Berghen point, called Constable-Hook.

There is a considerable Plantation on that side of Constable-Hook, Extending in Land above a myle over from the Bay, on the East-side of the neck that leads to New-York, to that on the west that goes to Hakinsak and Snokehill, the neck running up between both from the South to the North of Hudsons-River to the outmost extent of their bounds.

There belongs to that Plantation about 12: or 1500: Acres, and its wellstockt and improved; it was Settled first by Samuel Ediall in Collonel Nicholls time, and by him fold 3: years agoe for 600: lib.

There are other small Plantations along that neck to the East, between it, and a Little village of 20. Families, called by the Indians. of Penelipe, then further one to another cottadge, there are more, where Lawrence the Draper lives a Dutchman, there may be 16: or 18 Families, then one to George Umpane, which is over against New-York, where there is about 40. Families, within which, about the medle of the neck, which is here about 3: myles over stands the Town of Berghen, which gives name to that neck, then again Northward to the water fide going up Hudsons River, there lyes out a point of Land, wherein is a Plantation , and a water belonging to a Merchans in New York.

Southward there is a small Village about 5: or 6: Families, which is comonly ealled the Dukes Ferme, and hath alwayes paid

paid a small annualrent to the Governour of New-York, who sirst granted it out for two lives, but leased out now for some years, yet is under the Jurisdiction of New-Jersey for Government; further up is a good Plantation in a neck of Land almost a Island, called Hobuk, It did belong to a Dutch Merchant, who formerly in the Indian war, had his Wife, Children and Servants Murthered by the Indians and his house, cattle, and Stock destroyed by them; Its now tetled again, and a mill erected there, by one dwelling at New-York.

Up Northward along the river side are other Lands near to Mr. William Laurance, which is 6. or 7. miles surther opposite thereto, there is a Plantation of Mr. Ediall, and above that Captain Beinfields Plantation, both without Tennents, this last is almost opposite to the northwest and Manhattas Island on the south part is New-York town, and Fort; there are other smal Plantations up the River to Havercham, near the High-lands, between which the River leads up to Lepus and Albany.

Here are the outmost extent of the Northren

Bounds of East-Jersey as alwayes com-

There was bere taken up a great Tract of Land by Governour PhilipCartwright for bimself, and another for an Campyne, and Company; Its supposed to be little Improven yet, some Plantations are faid to be there, under the Jurisdiction of this Town of Berghen are all the Plantations on both fides of the Neck, to its outmost extent, as also these at Hakinsak : Here is a Town Court held by Select Men, or Overseers, who use to be 4. or more as they please to choose annually, to try small causes, as in all the rest of the Towns, and two Courts of Seffions in the year, from which if the Cause exceed 20. lib. they may appeal to the Governour, and Council, and Court of Deputies in their Assemblie, who meet once a year. The Town is compact and bath been fortified against the Indians; There are not above 70. Families in it. The Acres taken up by the Town may be about 10000. and for the Out plantations 50000. and the number of Inhabitants are computed to be 350. but many more abroad. The greatest part of the Inhabitants which are in this furifdiction

(143)

are Dutch, of which some have settled here, upwards of 40. years agoe.

Patents have been given out by the Governour and Council, for the greatest part of the Land here discribed, all Lands Patented, are to pay the quitrents, which ther improven or not; what is set forth here, relating to New-East-Jersey is only Computation of the Neighbours of that Collony; not declaring every thing to be just as he hath written, but sets it down as a good part to his own knowledge, the rest guessed at, and is to the best of his remembrance particularlie about the quantity of Acres and number of Inhabitants,

Acres,

Shrewsberry town and Plantation. 30000 Midleton and Plantation. 30000. Piscattaway and out Plantations. 40000. Woodbridge and out Plantations. 30000. Elizabethtown and Plantations. 40000. Newark and out Plantations. 50000. Berghen and out Plantations. 60000. in all 280000.

(T44)	
Shreulberry Families	080.
Midletoun.	100.
Woodbridge.	120.
Elizabeth.	150.
Piscattaway.	080
Newark.	- 100.
Berghen.	070
i mall 700. Fa	milics.

And reckoning 5. to all Families, the old Inhabitants in the feveral Towns estimate to be 3500. Persons.

These besides the out Plantations that cannot be so well guessed at for Families or Persons, as the Towns.

I defire Sir, you may bere stop a little; and consider the Incouragment to be had from the above written Information, which will by any understanding Person be judged of very great import, you come not to a place altogether void of Inhabitants; But on the contrar to a Countrey, where at your first landing you have bouses, which can accommodat you with all necessars what soever: If you look back with me to the great trouble these were redacted to, who sirst went to that place of the World,

who were necessitat to carry over with them, Horses , Cows , Sheep , Hoggs, &c. Tea, all forts of provisions, you will certainly acknowledge that it is a very easie business now, in comparison of what it was then, when so soon as you come to land, you have houses to affoord you good and comfortable accommodation, till you make provision for one of your own; when you have some way accommodat your self with Lodging, you may from all bands provide your felf with Horses, Coms, Sheep, Hoggs, &c. all forts of Poultry, all forts of Seed for sowing, this consideration does in my apprehension, make the Design far more easie, then would appear at first to any who would be necessitat to lay before his eyes great difficulties to be rancountered, when come from Ships, lodging is wanting upon the shore, no other Victuals are in readiness but what is brought along from the place they came from, none of these other accommodations to be furnished, but what is brought agreat way off: Sir, you will be oblidged to say we have even upon this one consideration, a great advantage of our Countrey-men lately settled at Port-Royal in Carolina, to mention nothing else in this place.

But now let us return to the perusal of se-

(146)

veral Letters from that place, and I defire you to mark narrowly if you observe the least contradiction in any matterial point, contained in any of them, or if you do not find the above written Discription quadrat in the least partichlar with the said Letters.

A Letter from Thomas Rudyard Deputy

Governour of New-East-Jersey, to a 2d

Letter from Thomas Rudyard Deputy

Friend at London dated at 211

East-Jersey the 30th of the 2 2d

and 3d Moneth called May, and and

1683.

Dear B. G. Save mol om eyen

were but thy due, yet I cannot promise so much; However I may give thee some general account of the Province; and of our satisfaction with our present Lot, the short time I have experienced this.

low Burlingtown

But to give thee also, as thou desires a Character of Pensalvania and West Jersey; that will be a task I must be excused to undertake, least I give offence, or at least bring me under censure as partial. Wend

(147)

I not concerned in any of the Provinces might satisfie thy curiositie: But being chieflie interested in this, I'le be very cautious medling with my Neighbours more then here, one with another, fo I may use my freedom with my Neighbours which they take not ill, but writ that they may take otherwayes; They lye so near adjacent, that they may be said in a sence, to be but one Countrey; And whats faid for one in General may serve for all: I have been at Burlingtoun, and at Penfilvania, as far as Philadelphia, which lyes about 20- miles below Burlingtown: That journey by Land gave me some view of all the Provinces, and made me now considerably to estimate this of East-Jersey; having some Conveniences esteemed be me, which the others are not so plentifully furnished withal viz. fresh and salt Meadows. which now are very valuable and no man here will take up a Tract of Land without them; being the support of their flocks in Winter, which other parts must supplie be store, and taking more care for English Grass; Bur know where fals Marisshes are not; there is no Musketthe people who a (841h) who have been arom both that to rande that his the health, and this was often answered me when I have been making comparisons. must tell thee, their Character in Print by all that reads it, here is faid have been faid in its Commendation. We have one thing more particular sto is which the other want also : which is vaft Oyfters banks , which is Confrant field Victoris during the winter to Eng. his as well as Indians; of these there are many all along our Coasts from that Sea as high as against New-York, whence they come to fetch them, lo we are fupplied with falt fish at our doors, or within half a tydes paffage, and fresh Fish in aboundance in every little brook allias Pearch, Trout, Ells, &c. which we catch at our doors. Provisions here lare very plentiful, and people generally well Stockt with Cattle: New-York and Butlingtown hath hitherto been their Metcat, Few or no Trading-Men being here in this Province, I believe it hath been very unhappily heretofore under danill managed Government, and mofbiof the

(149)

O LE

i

D

1

1

the people who are fuch, who have been invited from the adjacent Collonies by that good acts of its Soill, and convenient Scienation, at Amboy we are now build ing fome fmall houses of 30, foot long, and 18 foot breadth, fitting to entermin Work-men, and fuch who will go and build larger, the stones lye exceeding well and good up that Rariton Ravey a Tydes paffage, and Oyfer-shells upon the point to make lyme withalk, which will wonderfully accommodate us in building good houses cheap, warm for Winter, cool for Summer, and durable, tovering for houses are Shingles, Oak Chefmit and Cedar, we have plentiful here of all, the last endures a mansage if helive to be old; There is 5. or 6. Sawr emills going up here this Spring, two at work already, which abates the price of boords half in half and all other ltimber for building, for although timbet doast nothing; yet workmanship by -hand was Landon price, or near upon, or formetimes more, which these Mills abate; we buy Oak and Cheinut boords the cheaper then last year : My habitadion with Samuell Groome is at Elizabeth the K 3 Town

(150)

Town, and here we came first, it lyes on a fresh small river, with the tyde, Ships of 30. or 40. Tuns come before our doors, throughout this Town is good English grass and (bears) a very good burthen; we cannot call our habitation solitarie, for what with the public employ I have little less companie at my house dayly then I had in George Yeard, although not fo many pass by my doors. The people are general a sober professing people, Wise in their Generation, Courtious in their Behaviour, and Respectful to us in Office among them. As for the Temperature of the Air, it is wonderfully scituated to the Humours of Mankind, the wind and weather rarely holding in one point, or one kind for ten dayes together: It is a rare thing for a Veffel to be wind-bound for a week together, the wind seldom holding in a point more. then 48. hours, & in a short time we have weet and dry, warm and cold weather, which changes we often defire in England and look for before they come; Yet this Variation creats not cold, nor have we the tenth part of the cold as we have in England; I never had any fince I came.

and in the midst of Winter, and Frosts could endure it with less cloaths then in England, for generally I go with that fame Cloaths I use to wear in Summer with you, but warm cloaths hurt not. I bless the LORD, I never had better health nor my Family, my Daughters are very well improved in that respect, and tell ne, they would not change their place for George Teard, nor would I: People here are generally fettled, where the tyde reaches, and althoughs this is good Land and well Timbered and plentifully supplied with Salt-Marish, yet there is much better Land up higher on the River, where they may go up with small boats, where many now are fettling, there's extraordinary Land, fresh Meadows overflowed in the Winter time, that produces multitudes of Wind ter Corns, and its believed will end are 20, 30, or 50, years flowing without in tromission, and not decay; such Land there is at Sops on Hudsons River, which hath born Winter Corn about 20. years without help, and is as good as at first, and better. William Penn took a view of the Land this last moneth, when here, K 4

and faid, he had never feen fuch beforei in his life: All the English Merchants and many of the Dutch have taken; and ard defirous to take up Plantations with usi Our Countrey here called Berghenis alze most Dutchmen, at a town called Newark 7. or 8. miles hence is made great quant titles of Syder, exceeding any we can have from New-England, or Rood-Islandy of Long-Island; I hope to make 20. or 300 Barrels out of our Orchard next year, they have done who had it before me, forthat, it must be as providence ordered: Upon our view and fuevey of Amboy point we find extraordinary well sciruate for a great Town or City, bes yound expectation, at low water round about the point are Oysters, There are Oyflers of two kinds, small as English, and others two or three morfells, exceeding good for roafting and flewing The people lay our Oysters are good and in season all Summer; The first of the third Moneth I car of them at Ambey very good; The point is good lively Land, to some places 20, soot above the water mark. About it are several Coves with fmall Coafts may lay up Velicle as in

(E537) in a dake, befides great Ships of any burthen do may all ryde before the town band-loked against all winds: There Baritan River runs up, or rather down 50 (far larger,) some say 100, mylles for small boars. I faw feveral vines upon the point, which produces, as they lay, good grapes in their Season, this Counthe is very full of them, but being no present mother of profite, ich regard them more then to pice them as they lay in their way when they are rype. We have flore of Clamms esteemed much better then Oysters; one Festivals the Indians feast with them, there are Shallops, but in no great plentic. Fish we have great store, as our relation for forth, but they are very good when carche as the proverb is) I have legood for our Table, and for Sale. I brought a Sea-Net over with me which may curn to good account. Sea Nets are good Merchandise here, mine cost the about 4 or 5. lib. and can have 20. dib for it if I would fell it now; I may writ of many such matters in our Proexince which may invite persons here, but Di

(154)

but so am resolved to conclude, knowing of that in probability, there is not an In-midulatious man, but by GODS bleffing of may not only have a comfortable, but only plentiful supplie of all things necessary if for this life, with the salutation of my introduced true affection to all, one. I rest thy affectionat friend,

Tho. Kudyard.

in

A Letter from Samuell Groome Surveyour General in East-New-Jersey, dated at East-Jersey, the 11th of August, 1683.

Friends, and Fellow-Proprietors.

Since my last I have now sounded the Channell from Amboy to Sandy-hook, and finds it to be a broad and bold Channell in no place less then 3. fathom at high water, in ordinary tydes 4, 5, or 6, fathom, except in one short place, Rariton River is a good River, and hath a good tyde of flood, overpowering the freshes about 30:

miles above Amboy, after its flood, the tyde hath no force against the Freshes, which comes out of several branches of Rariton, and joyns in one, 40. or 50. miles above Am-

boy,

(155)

ing

the E

L

V

boy, I have spent a confiderable time in makind ing discovery, I have not as yet bad times tarts lay out much land for you, only about 17.07 18. b thousand Acres in one tract, good upland near ... Elizabeth Town; I have now feen the tract of Land against (or nigh Amboy point for-or merly laid out by Vanquillian; it is on the West - fide of a Creek called Chingeroces, and bout eight thousand Acres. And I intend shortly to lay as much or twice as much more to it ; but first we must talk with the Native A' about that, and other tracts of Land they eye not yet paid for ; The last day of this moneth is appointed to treat with feveral Indians to buy feveral exceeding good tracts nigh the head of Rariton.

The tenth of the next Moneth is also appointed to treat with other Indians, to buy other tracts of choice Meadowing, and Up-land that lyeth about 12, or thirteen my les up into the Countrey, which I have seen; and when we have accomplished these two things, we shall be able to lay out for you much land; and when I have been up in the Countrey towards and at Barnagate, and agreed with the Indians thereabout, for such land as we may see occasion to purchase (presently) in order to a setlement

ment there; for here are many both of New-England, New York, and some parer of this Province stands ready to fit down in thus part of the Countrey, not only for the fake of the good Up land and Meadows, which Tree port faith, is much thereabouts; but also for the fake of the Whale Trade, and other fishing trade, which is tike to be there shortly. News England Men, and others were a tampering with the Indians to have purchased there, before and fince we came but now they are out of hopes of coming in at that door; fo now they make their Addresses to us, and would have to purchase, and let them come in our Ten= ments, otherwayes as we may agree. I intend to attempt thefe things, this fall I have not been much on the South fide of Rariton, only upon some upland at severall places, and upon the tract of 8. thousand 3. hundreth and 20. Acres of yours aforementioned; and also on the Meadowing that Iver on the fourbfide of Ras riton above Amboy, a year or two finces purchased of the Indians in the name of Dam Carrwright, though it was never intended for ber, nor for any Proprietor, but as it fell out, they quarrelled about disposing and flour ing thereof, fo it is now without contravensie yours Now know that Rarison River of

dians

mendows, falt as far as the falt fea water flows in predominats, and fresh above as the River of Thames. We have about 3000. Acres of meadowing butting on the river, I hope it will never hurt Amboy town, besides report faith, that the upland next adjoining to this meadowing, beginning over against Amboy, and so up 10, or 12, miles to a River that stricks out of Rariton south, and is called South River, is but mean land.

W-

ap

da

da

It may be well if you would agree to take each one a 24th part of Lands as me lay there out whither it be more or less, or elfe take 500. Acres Lots, and let these Lots be call when 24 times 500 Acres is laid out or where me can make greater Luts me may; me bave none got up three houses at Amboy, and three more ready to be fet up but reorkmen profeerce; and many of them base; the best will work but when they can spare time out of their plantations, (if no belp comes it will be long are Amboy be built, as Londonis bousing will bring a Trade to that place, the Indians comes thither to get Fift, Foul, Oxfleres, Glams, Muffels, &C. (as people go to mencet for things they want) and thefe Indians

(0158)

10

H

B

7

1

dians brings at Seasons great quantities of skins down Rariton, so by Amboy and to New-York, where they have a continual supplie of things they want.

Well bere is a brave Countrey, the ground very fruitfiell, and wonderfull inclinable to English grass, as Claver, &c. It Predominats over the more wild grasse, very little barren, much dry up-land and good meadow, some phenny, froampy land, and small running brooks and rivers throughout all the parts of the Countrey I have been, and these phenny and frompy Land bears great burdens of grafisin fort, the land is four times better then I expected, we must needs be out some money at prefent to purchase lands of the Indians, but that will be foon got in with profit, as people. come to Inhabite and take up Land, and pay as alwayes they have done their part of purchase from the Indians , Here is great talk of the braveries of the place and land, Barnagate I intend to fee Shortly, after the feason is fititing to go by land and water to it, I intend to go by mater in a Sloop, to fee how convenient its by water, and from thence come by Land, so then I shall tell you more; Te must expect to be at charges for doing these and such other things, 12201

(159)

and

all

nd

to

ts

25

F

V.

things I purpose shortly to writ to, and des mand in all places of the Quitrents, and Am ners,"they generally fav, they will pay Captain. Berry bis two or three bundreth pounds bee binds in arriers, as is faid because his caice diffor from others a little, I'le (GOD permitthe begin with them first of all about bis, tent, oc. and either bave rent or land, what you write concerning building and repairing. hall be observed, I wish I were freely rid of all the goods I have of yours, and my own at 28. per cent. Excepting fuch as are for the Land dian Trade, These part of America, are comes modered with English goods; Nevertheless when I pay Workmen and Labourers, I pay them goods rated cent per cent; New York moneps but then I must pay them 2. or 3. fiker; and part paction, which I procure with goods agadelius I ban. I as gar a bas stide all ot smos

The bouses at Amboy are 30 foot long and 161 factivide, 10 foot between joynt and joynt, a double Chimney made with Timber, and clay as the manner of this Countrey is to build, will in about 50 lib. a house, this pay procued bere, for 25 in goods the first coast, I shall make you no return this year seing we are about of purchasing and surveying all, which will run of

out

fearce to be had on fueb accounts, I must as well as I can turn your goods into money, provision and goods for Indians, I have laid out Amboy into 150. Lots, and have fent home a draught of it, your S. G.

h

rş

ſė

H

*

Abstract of a Letter from Gavin Laurie Deputy Governour of East Jersey, to the Proprietors at London, dated from Elizabeth Town the 2, of March, 1684.

Took up several dayes with Countrey men and others, to view the Ground and Water, at last I pitch, ed upon a place where a Ship of 300. Tun may ride safely within a plank length of the Shoar at low water, and joyning thereto is a peece of marish ground, about 12 pearch broad, and 20 pearch long, and high land on each side like our Keyes by London Bridge; this may be easie cut quit round for smal Vessels to come to the Key, and lye safe round this Island, I set out Lots, 1. Acre a peece, viz.

(161)

was 4. pole at the Key, and 40. pole back ward, from thence along the river; near half a mile. I lay'd out the like forts very pleasant for scituation where they can feethe ships coming in the Bayes of Sandy-Hook; for near 20 miles the Ships may ride alongs by the Town as fafe as at London, just at the point by the Town ; Rarinin-River runs up the Countrey a great way, there boats of 40 tun may goe, and the River, by the Town goes to New York, Hudsons-River Long Island, Staten Island, and so to New-England; there is no place. in all England for Conveniency and pleafant scituation; There are 60 Lotts upon the River, and 40 backward between thell and the River, and thefe backware have a highway 100 foot broad where I have laid out a place for a mercat with cross Streets from the Riverto the Mar-T ker where the Town houses are to be ballt when this was done I faid out 400 Apres to be divided in 48 parts, viz. 36 toleich Proprietor, and those who have Luasin the Town, I grant them half Louis inthis to pay for the Lotts in the Town, adpound for if a half Low of 36 Acres chettland, I ligant Lon, I. Acre a pecce,

ro

out

me

(162)

40pounds, I laid 400 Acres to ly until the Proprietors agree to devyd it as people comes over . There is 16 Lotts taken up by the Scotish Proprietors, and & Lotts by the Proprietors that are here. There are 20 Lotts taken up in the Town by other People, I engadge all to build a house of 30 toot long, and 18 broad, and 18 door high to the raising, to be finished within a year, To pay for laying out 40 shilesa Lot, and 4d per Annum, Quit Rentthere are feveral begun already to build, I bave laid out between 40 and 50 Acres for the Governours house. The high way and wharfe between the Hooks and the River a 100 foot broad; And to leave a raw of trees along upon the River before the houses for shade & shalter exceeding plea. fant: I have agreed for two houses of dike demensions to be built for the Proprietois. and also a house for the Governotic of the foot long & 18foot broad And it the quit rents come in, I intend 3 or 4 houses more for the Proprietors, I can eafily lot chem this work rook me up 5 weeks Afteril had finished this work I set the people to work, Scorish and English, about 50 persons, fome preparing, for building, other on clearing

(163.)

the

ople i up

s by

are

Cot

hin

512

are

âid

00-

ind Vi-

aw fic

ka.

16;

nit

rc uh

1

10

\$,

n

g

dearing ground to get Corn fowne, this firings then came in a Boat privatly to Theabeth Town the 12th, pail next moinving I went to New York to wifit the Governour, stayed there two or three days; He was very kind and promised a fair correspondency, so I did not publish my Commission untill this day before the Council They have been kind and coursteons: Now is the time to fend over people for fettling thefe. There is 30000 Acres of Land in Teveral places belonging to Proprietors formerly taken up by dartweight fo here is land enough. -Mie Scornand William Dorkmans people wonning now and lettling, advance the Province more then it hath been advansed rhele ren years. Therefore Proprieouts fend over some Families and Servants; Mallyprefently fet them out Land, and detack presently bring them in considersuble profite fin a few years here wants; nothing but people. There is not a poor body in all the Province, nor that wants, Here is abundance of Provision Pork and Beets At 2 d per pound, Fish and Fowl plenty Oysters I think would ferve all England, Wheat 4. Shil. Ster. per. Bushell .

(164)

Bushell, Indian Wheat 2. S. 6. d. per busshell; It is exceeding good foodevery way, and 2. or 300. fold increass; Sicer good and plenty for I.d. per Quart; Good drink that is made of water and Molasses stands in about 2. s. per. Barrel wholesome like our 8. s: Beer in England, Good Venision plenty brought, us in at 18.d. the quarter, Eggs at 3. d. per Dozon; all things very plenty, Land very good as ever I fee; Wines, Walnuts . Peaches, Straw-berries and many other things plenty in the woods; The Proprietors have 150. or 200. Acres 3. miles from the town upon Rariton River, Salt Marsh where I intend to let the people of Amboy cut grass for bay to their Cattle in Winter, untill me otherwayes order it, by Lots to them; I reckon there is laid out for the Town Governours bouse, and publick bigh wayes, near or about 200. Acres, so there rests 1800. Acres, I laid 400. Acres as I faid the rest to ly in common untill divided : I. have put two houses in repair upon the River called the Point, 2.m. from Elizabeth Town. have let one of them with 10. Acres of Pasture ground, and 10. Acres of Woody ground for 7. years at 26: lib. per annum; the man

r

i

man to clear the ten Acres of Woody ground, and make it fit for Pleuching or Pasture; I intend to let the other also with some land, all the houses were like to drop down, all the land lying wothout fence, and an barn quit falen down, and destroyed, another without any cover; And that other next to the bouse where I dwell all to peices, and all the fences and out-houses is down, but repaired before I came; I am fetting up a Ferry-Boat at Perth, for Men and Horses to go and come to Bur-. lingtown, Penialvania, and New-York; Alfo I am treating with one to fet up a boufe midway to Burlingtown, to entertain Travellors, and a Ferry-Boat to go to New-York, all which is for promotting Perth, that being the center; also you should give me power to Set out a Line between the Governour of New-York and us; be, calls on me for it, because several Plantations on the River are settled. and we know not yet what fide they will fall to; I cannot at present mention all particulars. which you must supply by some general clauses or words, for it is not possible for you to understand what is for the good of the Province as I do, that am here; and be not sparing to send over people, it will bring you it again with large profits; for here is a gallant plentifull L3 Countrey

Countrey, and good land; I bave given your large account of the little time I bave been here; I have none to writ for me; but you must fend a Coppy of this to Scoolacic, and with it your further Instructions to be signed, and send me forth; I will be bound till it some, I rest your friend, Sic subscribitur, Gavin Laury.

Afi Letter from Gavin Laury to a Frictid

burthens of Corn. me

Naturally bringeth

Loving Friend. Eaft-Jersey, March 26.01684.9

Promised to write to thee when GOD brought me to Jersey, but had not similable now. I shall give thee a breef, account of the Countrey, no fiction but the trueth, It is beyond what I expected. It is seituate in a good Aire, which makes it healthy; and there is great conveniency for travelling from places throw the Province in Boats, from a small Canoa to Vessels of 30, 40, or 50, Tun, and in some places 100; In the Bay coming we so Amboy point, where the Town of Pertil is now in building, a Ship of 300. Turn may afily ride closs to the Shoar, within a plant length

Das

Tag

Pice

MKK

Sel

:353

bia

bre

fb

di g

Ply

9

1

2

B

length to the Shoar, and the houses of the Town, and yet the land there, nor other in the Province is not low, Swampy Marish ground but pretty high ground, rifing from the water fide at Amboy point, the bank of the River 1 20. foot in some places 30, and in some 40 foot high; And yet bath many convenien. cies for landing goods, The foile is generally black in some places a foot deep, beareth great burthens of Corn, and Naturally bringeth forth English grass 2. years pleuching, the ground is tender and the ploughing is very eafie, the trees grow generally not thick, but Some. place 10, in some 15, in some 25, or 30. upon an Acre; This I find generally, but in some particular places there is 100. upon an Acre, but that is very rare; The trees are very tale and straight, the generall are Oak Bereby Walnut, Chafnuts, and Accorns hathick upon the ground for want of eating, Reaches, Kines, Stramberries nd many other Serts of Fruits grow commonly in the Woods; There is likewayes Gumtree, Cedar, White-Wood, like our Fir-tree, Walnuts, Chefnuts, and others lye tick upon the ground; there is grees plenty of Oysters, Fish, Foul, Park is penpennies the pound, Beef, and Venison I. penny the pound; a whole fat back at 5. or 6. per 180000

per Bushell Indian Corp for 26 per Bushel Out 1120 penpies, and Barky 2, fhill oper Buffielles We have good brick earth, and Stone for building, at Amboy and elewhere the Country Farme baufes are built very cheap A Garpentar with a mans own Sere wants builds abe boufe, they have all materialls for mothing except Nails; their Chimneve are of stones, they make their oven Ploughs and Gants farithe most part, only the Iron work inversi deanis The power fort set up a bouse offorma or three Rooms themselves after this manner. The walls are of cloven Timber about 8. con to. Inches broad, like planks fet on end toythen ground; and the other nailed to the raising which they plaister within ; they build a Barn after the same manner, and these cost net above 5. lib. a peece, and then to work they go, 2 or 3 men in one year will clear 50. Acres, in some places 60. and in some more; They Some Cornshe first year, and afterwards maintain themselves, and the encrease of Corn, Coms, Horses, Hogs and Sheep, comes to the Landlord; several Merchants of New York, have left their several Plantations there to come to East Jer-ley; 2. or 3. joyn together be 12, 15, or 20. Servants and one Overfeer, which costs them nothing for the first year, except some Shoes, Stockel.

per

ere

ery

24

bs

rk

(e

15

t

d

e

Stockings and Shirts: I have been to fee thefe Plantations, and find they make a great increase by them, maintains their Families at New-York with all provisions; fell a great deal yearly, and for Servants our English people are far better Husbandmen then the New-England men, the Servants work not so much by a third as they do in England, and I think feed much better, for they bave . Beef, Pork, Baccon, Pudding, Milk, Butter, and good Beer; and Cyder for drink: When they are out of their time, they have land for themselves; and generally turn Farmours for themselves; Servants mages is not under 2: shill: a day besides Victuals; and at Amboy point 2: shill: 6: pen: per day, at Amboy me have one setting up to make Malt, but me want a Brewar, I wish thou would send over some to set up a Brewhouse and a Bakebouse to bake Bread and Bisket, for a Bisket-maker we must have to vend our meat to the Plantations, fend over some Husband Men and Countrey Fellows that Plough, Sow Reap, Thresh and look after Cattle; A Carpentar or two, and a Smith for Ploughs and Hirfe, and a Comper, which we want very much; If thou will fend a dozon of Servants, most of them Countrey men, I will fet thee out a gallant Plantation of 500.

16

0

:1

1

500, or 1000. Acres upon a River Sides hus thou must fend over some goods to stock it with all, I define thee to encourage fome of our Frie ends, especially the Proprietors to fend over force fervants to stock some Land, And when they have cleared it, if they have a mind to lett it, bere are tennents to take it, and if they will felt it, here are also purchasers; there is one man since Lcame here fold bis Plantation for 1500. lib. the whole was 1600. or 1800. Acres, whereof only 120. Acres mere cleared upon which be had a boufe Garden and Orchyard, and Barn planted; I know Several men who lett cleared Land at 6. Shil 8. pennie & and at 10. Shil the Acre yearlie rent, which is a good encouragement for sending over servants to plant, I write not this as idle flory, but as things realy and truly are; I have fint for Servants my felf to Setle a farme for if the Praprietors willnet do fo, I fee not what they can The Scots have taken a right course, They have fent over many fentiants, and wre likewayes fending more; They have likewayes fent over many poor Families, and given them a small stock, and these Families some for 7. Some for 10 years give the half of the increase to the Land lord, except , the mil which the tennent bath to himself, I have fet them

(1711)

AHA

ith

THE

PULLER!

hen

Lto

纳

ere

1250

or

re.

d

d

4

FI

12

6

them out land and they are at work I belevide they will blave 401 Acres cleared this Springs and this Summer I am to fett them out more, to that in a short time they will bave a great incredit coming in this will raise the price of the Dand here, And is the reason that several from New York bounds come to me, totake up Dand, for they believe now this Province will be improven; And our Land is beeter then theirs To that every Proprietors fending over 10. perple will be a great advantage to bimfelf chicourage others to take up Land and bring all the division that bath been bere to an end, for thefe men feing that they shall be ballancedware dready more complyant then they were, Normal bave layd thefe things before thee, and defire thee to impart them to some of the Proposetors and other friends that they may confider of the Jame Tam thy Loving friend; Sic fub cribern prietarymakunived fee not what they can

A Letter from Gavin Lange to the Scots A Letter from Gavin Lange to the Scots steer Proprietors of the land date.

Nowing you do expect from us an account of this Countrey, we have for your encouragement, and for the encouragement of all our

(172)

our Countrey Men who may be inclinable to come into this Countrey, given you this breef and true account of it, according as we have feen and are credibly informed, for having seen little, yet save the Winter Season, we must writ what is to be feen in Summer, upon Information which we have just ground to believe to betrue, because what we have seen alread in it (notwithstanding of all that we heard of it before we came) surpass our expectation in many things, the Aire in this Countrey is very wholesome, and though it alter suddenly sometimes being one day hot and another cold, yet. people are not so subject to catch cold, or be distempered by it as in our Conntrey of England; the land lyes for the most part pretty high, but on the River and Creek fides are many Meadows which lye low, of which the Countrey people getts their Hay, whereby their stocks are maintained in the Winter Season, Provisions here are pentifull and cheap; There is Beef, Pork, Venision, Mutton, Foul and Fish, aboundance to be had at easie rates, and for drink they have good Beer, and Cyder, and their that are defirous

firous may have Wine of feveral fores and other kinds of strong Liquor, so that we see little wanting here that a many can desire; and we are here sure that a sober and industrious People might make this a rich Countrey, and enrich themselves in it, especially poor people who are hard put to it to gain bread at home; notwithstanding of the excessive Labour, for we see that people here want nothing, & yet there labour is very family theywork not so hard by one half as the Husband men or Fermors in our Countrey; and many of these who have setled here upwards of fixteen years, have lived upon the product of the Land; They cleared the first two years after they came (and cleared none since) which produced not only Corn to maintain their own Families, but to sell every year, and the encrease of their Bestial whereof they have good store of several Sorts, Cows, Oxen, Horses, Sheep, and Swine, yeelds them other provisions and to fell; besides, yet there be some more Industrious among them who have continued clearing and Improving Land, and these have got Estates, and would not fell

in-

oly ve is

0

G

e

fell their Plantations for feveral hundred pounds, we have late up a little way on the Ravison River, but could not go fo far as we intended being prevented by Rainy weather, but to far as we went was very rich land, and yer that above it is faill to be richer, a great deal of it is naturally clear of wood; And which is not fools eafily cleared, the trees being but fmall and a good diftance from one and other, to that the Land yet untaken up to far as we can understand, is cafter to clear then that which is taken up, the Towns that are already leated, being feated in woodiest places, the Merchants in New York both Dutch and English have many of them taken up Land and feeled Plantations in this Countrey, and lever rall from that Collony are defiring to come and take upland among visithough they might have land in their own: Coll lony withour paying Quintensp The wood here is not so hard to clear as much ny think, they do not pull it up by dhe Roots Butthem about a foot or more from the ground, and one man may due downmany in a day, four of our mous! the first day they began, cut down loven

(175)

的品种以出

11-

A

at

Poels

by the best Trees they could find for for building; there are not many of great Trees, but ftraight and tale, and there be of many lorts, Oak, Walnut, Chefnut, Cedar, Popler , Gumtrees, Fires, Pines, Birth and Beech, and other forts which we remember not at prefent, there are many good Orchards of Fruit trees and they make abundance of good Cylder, ofpecially at one Town called News wark, which is effeemed at New-York and other places where it is fold, beyond any shat comes from New-England; there are Peaches, and Vines grow wild about the River fides, which in Season bears good Fruit, and Grapes, and there are Strawberries over all the Woods and many other kind of goods and Fruits and at Amboy point and several other places there is abundance of brave Oyflerst There will be many houses built there quickly, for many have taken up lots and all that have taken are obligged to built within a year; there is good encouragment for I radimen to come over, fuch as Carpentars, Massons and Brick, layers, for they build not only of Wood, but also of Stone and Brick, yet most (176)

of Countrey Houses are built of Wood, only Trees split and set up in end on the Ground, and Coverings to their Houses are mostly Shingles made of Oak, Chesnut and Cedar wood, which makes a very neat Covering, yet there are some Houses covered after the Dutch manner with pantikles; the Towns are all settled upon Rivers, where Vessels of 30, or 40, Tuns may come up to their doors, and the out-plantations generally upon some Brooks or Rivelets which are as plenty here as in our own Countrey, and curious clear water, and in many places are good Spring walls; but in the Towns every man for the most part have a well diggd by his own hand: Among all the towns that are Setled here, there is none lyeth to convenient for trade as New-Perth, for Shipps of great burden may come up closs to the houses, and may come up any time in the Winter; There came a Ship of 300, tuns in there this winter, in the hardest frost we had, and lay hard by the town, so near that the was tyed to a tree: The Land here; brings furth most forts of English grain, and great encrease, Wheat, Rye, Barly, Oats

Oats and others forts of grain, fuch as Indian Corn, which is very good and wholesome kind of Grain; and also Buck-Wheat, and those Corns are to be had at easie rates, either for money or for goods, and those that have not money or goods may have abundance for their work.

S

S

We shall now answer so far as we are capable, your Quarries sent over to us.

To the first, we cannot positively answer to give an account of therebole length and breadth of the Province, But we are informed that it is a great deale broader then ye expected, for thefe that have travelled from the extent of our, bounds on Hudsons-River straight over to the Delawar-River, say it is 100. myles or upwards; we shall know that certainly after a while , for the Line betwixt us and New-York is to be run straight over to Delaware-River, about 3. weeks bence, and after that the Line betwixt us and West-Jersey, After which we shall be able to give a true account of the bounds of that Province.

2ly, When

aty. When the bounds is so exactly laid out we can the easier guess at the Number of Acres, and by that time may be able to give an account what number of Acres is already taken up, but there is no fear of want of Land

3ly. The quantity of Meadow ground we cannot determine; having travelled in yet but little in the Province, but the way we have travelled, there is meadow abundance, both on the water sides and on the up Land.

Aly. There is also other good ground in some places great quantities free of wood which is fit either for Corn or Grass, and the ground all over brings furth good English grass naturally after it is ploughed.

Countrey; but what quantity we cannot tell, there is little keept in them fave wild borfes, which the people take up when they have well for for pasturage for Sheep, and there is their Sheep in the Countrey; but what number the ablest planters have we know not but some we see have good flocks.

oly. An exact Mapp of the Countrey is not yet drawn nor can you quickly expect it, for it will takup a great deale of time, charge and pains to doe it.

id

of

2h

d.

pe

et

oe

6

e

Jly. There are also hills up in the Countrey, but how much ground they take up we know not they are said to be stony and covered with wood, and beyond them is said to be excellent land.

8ly. To the Eight we cannot answer as yet.

Oly, There be People of several forts of Religion, but few very Zealous; The People being mostly New-England men, doe mostly incline to their way, and in every Town there is a meeting house where they worship publickly every Week; They have no publick Law in the Countrey for mantaining publick Teachers; but the Towns that have them makes way within themselves to maintain them; We know none that hath a setled Preacher that follower no other Imployment, save one Town New-wark.

is mentioned already.

M 2

olv. An

11ly. There

11ly. There are not many Out Plantations that are not within the bounds of some Town; Tet there be some, and these are the richest, what number are there we know not, some have great quantities of Land and abundance eleared.

8. or 10. Servants, they will have some of them 1 Dozon of Cowes, yea some 20. or 30. 8. or 10. Oxen, borse more then they know themselves for they keep breading Mars, and keep no more borses at home then they bave occasion to work; The rest they let run in the wood both Winter and Summer, and take them as they have occasion to use them; Swine they have in great slocks in the wood, and Sheep in slocks also, but they lett them not run in the woods for fear of being destroyed by molves; Their prosite arises from the Improvement of their Land, and Increase of their Bestial.

13ly. There will be in most of the Towns already settled at least 100. Houses, but they are not built so regular as the Towns in our Countrey, so that we cannot compear them with any Town we know in Scotland; every bouse in the Town bath a Lott of 4. Acres lying to it; so that every one building upon his

own. Lott makes the town Dregular and scattered; There streets are laid out too large, and the Sheep in the Towns are mostly mantained in them; They are so large that they need not trouble to pave them.

n:

PL.

me tce

ve

f

٥.

ч

e

e

1

Isly. Betwixt Sandy Hook, and Little Egg harbor lyes 2. Towns Midletourn and Shrewsbery, there is no Land taken up that way but what is in the bounds of these two Towns; what kind of land it is, we know not, having never travelled that way, Bornogate or Burning-Holl is said to be a very good place for fishing, and there is some desiring to take up land there, who inform us that it is good Land, and abundance of Meadow lying to it.

Isly. There are no Fisher-men that follows only that trade, save some that salt. Whales upon the Coasts, and other Fishes, there is abundance to be had every where through the Countrey in all the Rivers, and the People commonly fish with fives or long netts, and will catch with a sive 1. sometimes 2. barrels a day, of good fish, which they salt up mostly for their own use, and to sell to others.

16. There

There is no Ships belonging to this Province particularly, or built here, fave one which Samuel Groome built here the last Summer, which stands yet in the Stocks (a stop being put to it by his death;) there is conveniency enough to build Shippes, the Shippes in this part trade mostly to the West-Indian Islands, and some to New found. Land, where the Provisions of this Country vends.

after it is cleared and brought into a farm sett out for Rents, as in out Countrey at 5.8, and 10. shil, per Acre. According to the goodness and scituation of the said Land, and those that will be at charge to clear land may get tennents to take upon these termes; But whither it will turn to good account or not because little experienced as yet with the Charge of clearing of Land. I will not positivly inform.

18ly. There is several places of the Countrey fit for mills, and several both Corn and Saw mills already sett up, and good entout ragment to sett up more.

3 19ly. The Aeres are bere rechoned abeband

(183)

ing to the English Account; There is 16 foot goes to the Kude, and 20 Rude long and 8. Rude broad, makes an Acre; One English butt of Wheat which is 8 English Gallons or Scots Quarts, commonly sows an Acres 2. bulbells of Barlay also an Acre, and 2. bulbells of Oats an Acre, and half Acre; English peck which is 4. English quarts or Scots Shopens of Indian Corn plants one Acre.

7

3

in this Countrey; Their strength is inconsiderable, they live in the Woods, and bave small towns in some places farlup in the Countrey; They plant a little Indian Corn, shoots Deer, and other wild Beasts and Fowls for their food; They bave Kings among themselves to Govern them; for Religion they have none at all they do not refuse to sell Land at occasion.

The prices of Grain and other Provifions here at present,

Indian Corn, 2. ft. 6. d. the Bushell, Wheat 4 shill: Rye, 3 shill: Oars, 1 ft 8. d. the Bushel, Beef, 1 d. Pork 2. d. Venison 1 d. Mutton 3 d. the pound, this English Measure and Weight; But mark M 4

(1843)

these things being valued in this Countrey money, there is a fifth part difference beautiff and Sterling money, So that When being valued here at a st. the Bushel, is but 3 st. 3. 4. Seerling, and so of the rost proportionally.

Here you have an Account of things as far as we are capable to give you at the lating with which we hope you will be latinged while further opportunity and better dispositione give us occasion to write more. And so we rest your Friends and will withers to all our Country Men. Modelet Sie Subjections.

Devid Barclay.

Listed Town of the Control of the C

Tounvey louten or fifteen miles up

d. Sea is generally plain? farther
iroldul olls ob b. barr brasel soud I vidT

This I have beard read, do also subscrive to the truth there is, and so rests, G. L.

For the Scots Pr oprietors of Fast-Jersey.

is a question har a re

A Letter from George Mathemie Merchant in Edinburgh , to Mr. George Alexander Advocat there.

Elizabeth-Town Sept. 1. 1684.

iguard many wind line f

Mr. Alexander

in-

fe-So

he

fo

15

11

0

Doubt not but you expect here a particular account of the province of New-Jerfey , but that Ithought needless, The person David Barday whom this comes along twith, being more able to give you that fatisfaction, as whose interest oblidgeth him to a more narrow observation of its natural advantages, and whose place being one of the Council, gives a larger liberty and occasion to inspect the concerns of this Province; But in general its a healthfull, pleafant fruitful Country, in many places of a mon Luxurious Soyle, rewarding the labour of the Countryman fufficiently, its well watered with many fair and pleafant Rivers and Creeks, stored with feveral forts of fish, and most of the Rivulets convenient for mills, whereof there are feverall both for fowing of wood and grinding of Corn. They raise great ftore of Hogs & Cartle, and fowls they have in abundance ; The Countrey for ten or fifteen miles up from the River and Sea is generally plain !; farther up Mountains, befides the Towns mentioned in the publick paper lince Governor Lawriesarrivall, there is laid our at Ambay-point 1000. Acres for the City of Perth divided into 96. Lotts, 9 Acres to a Lott, the Remainders is for the ftreets, Mercatiplace, Governours house, and other publick conveniencies. How large the Countrey is, is a question hard to refolve

her

and

er.

be :

200

ing

fine

Pr

CO

12

ly

folyer, and how much bought by the Brigariators of if any dispared Barrley can for story rough The lahabiant tamente english) with a few Story, Franch, and Burch, of infficient number, to defend the bull yes, against any prejudice may be offered them by the Inhabitants, on That fancie of a Common improvement will not on take; both meeting the professor from their internal force of the proventem a part, thave folded fone of your cloves at Ethiland 6 pent; I have folded a pair being what I could gett for them; the money of five and a ball part left them inglish; and that make an account there of a meeting, a Preferatory ferrois to will friends?

near the grand seldmind view work me post birde or or signed the comber as salunt, especially as a confession of the forme places

which is low Crand a security and fwamps, which is low Crand a security a beiwix riling group dim will import a low elduoQviA.

group of the state of the state

Sting it hash plesead and to bring me and mine to be a serious part. It rock upon my fell has mobiled to will something according to my product mile of this country; indeed from fay its a bravely place, I built have not had firme to take such about severations as I would, being so ingadged to attle tend my other businesse; I have indoorward warrant dultrass they might have chouchs also within a benight felves; by the report of sall of internation best work within the might be fluor of all other Neighbouring i Colleme 1000) kers very while force; ip it a fair wand a sterill land; in there is not suffer there

(1878)

bia

nd.

ot.

Com

dod

on

Lo

lac?

90

00

CE

1911

10

91

there ore all offering barten land and product Sandyles per and Barngare on Neverfink w (dalbies there is good place for railing a flock of cattle sproviding ing they have large room rooms in a totop cartled T finds good food there in winters , when mone is in a the best land, and therefore do the inhabitante provide little hay ain winter is The fork of the of countrey is generally a red marle earth of with a flute s face of blak mould (mor doth it appears hat see ? ly it is not heir oyes ; who camon penatrat beyond us the furface) full fraughted with grafes pleafants hearbs, and flowers , andin many places little or. nowood but most places full of large timber, as walnut, especially oak, there be some places here and there in the Woods, they call fwamps, which is low Ground, amidst or betwixt rising ground full of bushes, which holds watch in wife ter, the most of them be dry in summer of burnhele being cleared; and some of them that needs being drained, are the richest land a mere are great conveniencies of Bay, Sounds, Rivers, Creeks, Brooks, and Springs, all over the Province; but one of the beft things is the large quantities of brave Meadowes, both talvand tress sin which make the people here able to supply their Neighbours as they doe, throw the abundance of their cattles Jim know one Planter who hatha hundred of cattle, not to above three years fetled, and po wonder to fome of the graffe is als high astry head alles pith so fee for much good land as I have been over in this province lying waft; and greater pity to fee formuch good and convenient land taken, and not improveh. ; sovial

As foonlas any of the land here comes to be cul-

(158.)

patherage and dunging of cattle, and for supplants the natural graft and hearbs, notwithstanding of shoir and trong growth, Fruit trees also professed with here; Newark made about a thousand bar foll of ider last year (abarrell is a Score gallons) that is use that of Woodbridge; who made 500 barrels of pork in one year, before the law was made against the fiving trespasses.

Heretheyfow molt Indian corn, and Wheat, fome Ryo Barly Oats Indiancornatie first year that they break up or plough, the second they fow Wheat, beway by hewing the Indeascorn, as we do cabboge; bereis one plantenmakes accompt; That he hath abtuppose the hach above a hundred acres of it, but I dee not make thefe inftances as to many precedents. Tknow nothing wanting here, except that good Tradfinen, and good Husbandmen, and Labourers arefearce; a Labourer may have a bulhell of Corn perdays when he is a little acquainted with the work of the country, but Tradimen much more, Smiths, Carpenters, Masons, Weavers, Taylors, Shoemakers, are very acceptable; any who comes let them bring fame cloaths, and their proper tools with them, asufedin England, and provide butter, bisket, wine, and especially beer and ale, for their Sea-voyage, belides the flips allowance, and they need not fear when they come here, albiet they have nomore, yet they will be the better if they have Something, either in money or Scott linning, and fuffs to buy a little provision at first, to fet them up a house, and buy a cow or two; and tho a man be rich, I would not advise him to bring many fervants. at least nor to keep many aufirst, untill he see about him and know what he is doing.

paffurage and dunging of carde and for or

I Cannot tell what goods are ben to bring. Device Barelay can tell better; But he who brings money may expect 15. d. For the Englis, this total may bring a Little of the best Whear for a change of feed, and some barly, and Oats, for the fathe me, also for a Little Scots field pife, there being none such here, bring also some great clower feed.

of

of.

3

Is

y

There are great flore of Garding hearts here of thave not had time to inquire unto them all the there of fend fome of the many pleafant the thorough unknown plants of this Country, to ame super land Physick Gardiner at Edinburgh, but tell him, I will not forget him, when or portunities offers.

I had forgot to writ of Anbe, or New-Peris, therefore I add, that it is one of the best places in Analogo, by the report of all Travellers, for a town of trade; for my part, I never law any to conveniently seated; this with my love, and my white of all friends, and acquain ances,

I Reft thy friend, John Reis.

them bring for with them

with

David Mudies Letter to his Wife age worden

New Perth and ton been the 12. December. 1684

My heart,

I Hope this shall find you and your Children h
Good-health, and I wish in as much latisfaction
as I and our Children are here, far beyond my expectation, and others my well-wishers, who are

(TOT X 190)

in

rel

30

ut

8

35

35

1

-1

200

with your, smylaft to you was upon by acrival here dated fithing 8 this of Neverberg and rat that time sould give you but a small account of my Judgemen mentatorio would take a great deale of time to in. form you of everything as it trublic is bas But to be from bave travelled through a part of it , and it is far largerthan ever I heard it reported in Scotland: Idardiay above athird more ground, and there is abundance of brave Rivers through it all , better then ever beid foois any place, beeve Meadowsa. boneft allehe River fides; and lands above the Mea. dott ground, abundance of Fresh water Brooks, and Springs beplenty of Fishes in all the Rivers, in the fummer time, and that very good Filhes fuch rasahev preferve for Victual in the Winter, andin tery few days they ule to take more then they make when of in Winter; as for wild Meat there is of all fores; Comes freep and oxen as large as in England, and aboundantly cheap, confidering their goodnefrad Gorns and all Sorts of Fruit in great aboundancey and one dels then they are called in Scotland. Money within this three, years is become pretty plentiful of Servants dear and fcarce, I have taken up fex Acres of Landin New-Perib, which pleafes me exceeding wello in regarding good Land, and fire building of a City, and Persons of Good Fortune are come from New-York, and other places in the Gonnivey, and are very buly building; and I am begun to build a house; and have near digged the ground o which is very hard, it being under a great part ofit Oken, which is hard to digg and the least deepness is eight foot: I have my two Wrights Squaring of Timber for it, and I refolve to have it a good Handsome House, fix Rooms off a floor bwith a Study two flories high above the Selle Bandandrhe Garrerabove; And I doubt not

001 (101)

here

ime

nen

o in.

O be

nd in

ind:

eis

eter

52.

ca-

ks.

in

ich

in

ke

I

4.

a

affilis Front bideway, bue I shall have the Sellers finished and the gosts and above in against the les. merrandusfythis grone ha for the Land that lyes to rihehoufely I refolve to fence in two Acres of infor an Ovchard a and an Yeard and to have that done before the middle of February, and to have it plant ed with fruit trees; for I find a maninchree years will have more Fruit in fuch an orchard then he knowshow to make ufe of. If averd to somethinds And about the middle of February , according as the Weather is 1 refolved to go out where there taken up my Land, which is upon a River ; scalled the South River ; which is an exceeding pleafant: Thirter of and oplace, there goes onely with me heres Me David Willen. I can go from New Perth dois that Boar in two hours and a half, let the wind blow lash will and some back again in as much dime 3 I with had as many Servants here as I could make we of any man that is trugal pound haths 300.dahb. Sterling in Stock, to come over heren and bring over 7. or 8. good Servants with him ; 15 could affere him in 3. years time he fhould make a flock better then room if not poor libert he bestown his suppress right in Signand sand take advice to bring all things here which is necessary for him to have in his Countrey I am uncertain of the time I will be at Home, but I relolve you hall come over with me again, and ve will both think and fay, when ye fee the Countrey, that ye wish it had been done twenty years agoe. I thought it not fig to rrouble my friends and relations, fince I could not write fhort Letters to them, but any of them that defires to knew the condition of this Countrey, ye may shew them this Letter, fince there is no fecret init, vou will find by William Burnets' Letter, that ne defires fome of his Sons to come over, and John Geddis

wells for found of his Brechren; the which Letter cause deliver them earstailly, and get an answer the if they be to come over, ye may speak for their passage timely; he tells some of them are good wrights; which is all as present, but keep a good heart to your felf, and take care of your Children, and I hope to see you with more Comfort then we parted, and I am your ever loving Husband while I breath,

David Mudie.

James Johnston of Sporfwood: Letter to bis Brother, John Johnston Drougest in Edinburgh.

East-Jersey the 12th. of December, 1684.

Loving Brother, Have taken up a part of my Land, 9. miles from Amboy, and 4. miles from Pifcataway, and as tar from the nearest part of Ravises, on a Brook fide, where there are exceeding great plains without any Timber, there is excellent Gunning for Dear and Turkies, of which there is great plenty, and eafily fhor. But I refolve to fee a place called Bernagase, which is 60. or 70. miles from this, on the Southermost place of the Province, where there is a good River and Harbour, the best Fishing and Gunning in any place in America 30. or 40. miles from any Plantation. The Indianshere are nothing to be feared, the Place being as peaceable as any where elfe; I had occasion to travel through Long-Island. and Stalten Island, and for many miles found as many towns and plantations in the way, as in any fo much Land in Louthean, there are no Bears

nor Ravinous Beafts bur Wolves, which are nothing to be feared, neither are the Countrey People afraid to be among them all night, in formuch as I oft-times going wrong, andlying out all night, and hearing their yells about me, and telling that I was afraid of them, the Countrey People laught arit; neither are the Snakes any thing to be noticed, for nothing can come near them, but they give warning with the ratling of their tail, fo that People may either kill them, or goby them as they please. Oxen are fo well taught that they go fometimes in a Plough, or Cart, without Horse, or without a Gade-man; Horfes and Cattel are as cheap as in Scotland, confidering their goodness and the difference of the Money; All forts of Scors goods fells well here, ye will be advised with the next Occasion, what goods fells best in this place. I have great reason to thank GOD; that I am in a place which abundantly answers any thing I expected. The Air ishealthful, and the Soil fruitful; the Indian Corn yeelds commonly 2. or 3. hundred fold, Oats 40. fold, as I am informed; the Indian Cornis an excellent grain, I have ear it and likes it very well in Pottage and Bread; there are feveral reasonable good towns in this Province, most of them hath more then eighty Families, there is no poor perfons here, but all are halfidle in respect of what they work with you. Flax twice heckled, fold at 9. d. per pound, Wool is very cheap, only work is dear; the Liquor we most use is Sider; we have great store of Fruit. In many places untaken up there are many plains and not a tree; Thave never fince last parting had any fickness to keep me from one Dyet, for which Irender thanks to GOD. The Indians here make it their trade to kill Venision; and fell it to us: for a smal matter, I will have my Family served with

193

ter

tha pal ood ood en, we hile

m

25

水山かって

as carefully perfused 481

Flesh all Winter; one of their Suffi and; (which is their King) came to the Governoth when I came first here, desiring he might be fuffered to trade amongstus, and not to be bear our of our houses, when they were drunk, but only that we might bind them , and permit them to cut timber, and fome fuch things: 'At New-Perth, we have a good Stationers Shop of Books, the land is no where difficult to clear, albeit trees be 100. foot long and 3. or 4. foot over; I would heartily wish and perswade any to come over that intends to live well, plentifully and pleasantly : Neither is there any Trafferman or Servant that could come wrong to this place, and I could wish my best friends no better but in the fame place with me; the old Inhabitants are a moft careless and infrugall People, their profession are most part Protestants, few Quakers, some mades. tiffs, it is most desired there may be some Ministen fent us over, they would have confiderable Benefices, and good Estates; and fince it would bea matter of great Piety, I hope ye will beinftrumen. tall to advice fome over to us, the place is about dantly healthfull, as any elfe; there are agreat of ference betwixt the people here, who are Strong and Vigorous, and the people more Southerly in Mariland, we have great flore of Vehillion Whichis fometimes as fat as Pork; one good Buck is fold at s. Shil. and by the Indian at 2. Thil. Oats are fold at 18. pence the Bulhell; all forts of Fift is here exceeding plentifull, the poorest Persons eats no Meat that is Salt, except Pork; in Summer, they live hach on Milk. I would no more value the Sca cofffing through if I had occasion, then ye would riding of of 20. miles; let me be rememberd to all friends, to Patrick Fortune who most carefully diswaded me fromthis Voyage; which I doe not repent, but would

Alto Olive

(195)

as carefully persuade others, who study their own good; what I most earnestly desire of you, for the encouragement of this Plantation, is, you would be Instrumental to send us over some Ministers, who I dare engadge shall afterwards ever be thankfull, and I oblidge to be your ever affectionate Broher,

James Johnston.

Ambey, or New-Perthin America, 9. of November,

Dear Brother.

of minding

ell barod www

grow pact me.

SHEW TO THE STATE

as.

his

Bie

este She

ood iffi-

d 3.

ade

nti-

ner

ce,

oft

are

ers ers

ne-

èa

En-

in-

ng

in

115

5.

at

d.

at

ch-

ng

of

S,

ne

ld

Aving accidently met with the Bearer, had not time to give you any particular accompt of this Countrey, only affure you, that it is beyond (not only) all our expectations, but all that ever you have heard spoken of it, we (praised be GOD) all of us arrived fafely without the loss of any one Paffenger; scacely any of them was ever fick, only we had much troubles coming from Mariland by land, our Skipper having for his own advantadge put in first at the Capes of Virginia; but we have had a brave Prospect of the Countrey, and all the way as well as in this place where now we are, we found plenty of Corn, and all Kinds of Fruit, with Fish, Venision and wild Fowls, in such abundance, that a Deer may be had for z. Shilling Countrey money, and Turkies for 6. pence, which will be at least as big as any 2. Turkies in Scotland, and are realy Turkies only blacker then tame Turkies that you have feen; Ishall give you full satisfaction with the next oc-N 2

1 196)

meet with any, otherwayes you disoblidge him who is ever yours,

D. M'kgregor.

Write to his Brother Munivard, in Scotland

Patrick Falkconers Letter to Maurice Trent.

Elizabeth Town in Eaft-Fersey, the 28th. of Odober, 1684.

Sir, Y laft was dated the 22. Current, from Philadelphia, at which time I could give you but a small account of the Countrey; and as yet its but a finall account, I can give by reason that I have had but a little time here as yet; I have travelled on Foot more then a 100. miles in East and West Terfey, and Pensilvania; I have also Travelled in Maryland, I cannot but fay it is a good Countrey, but its pollefled with a Debauched, Idle , Leafie People, all that they Labour for is only as much Bread as ferves them for one Seafon, and als much Tobacco as may furnish them with Cloaths, I believeit is the worst improved countrey in the world; for the Indian wheat is that they truft ro, and if that fail them they may expect to flarve. I find Penfilvania and the two Jerseyes are the places which set themselves out most for Planting of Corn; As for the Ferses I need not insist in commending of them, for David Barclay and arthur Forbes who had a longer flay here than I have had, will give you a more all account; for I intend to write no more than I Dec 197)

lou

im

M.

to

be ral

h

ė.

À

CS

1

2-

d

h

h

able to make good. I may fay, that it is a desfant Countrey, I'did never fee more pleafant meadows, and Grafs, then I have feer in both the Thave feen plains of good Hay confiffing of about so. Acres of ground, hardly one Treeto be feen upon the whole fpot. And there are feveral places fo; I can fay, its a well watered Courttrey, and good waters, and if they were defirous, they might have very good Quarrie Here both for Stone of any fort, and Lime from likewife; but folong as Timber is to plenty, they will not be at the pains to feek after Stone; there are fome houses in the Countrey built with stone, but very few. Having fallen in here, the end of the year, I cannot be capable to give an account what may bethe product of the Countrey, but I hear that all forts of Grain hath very good Increase, I see the Countrey abounds with Apples, Quinches, Peatthes, Walnuts, and Chainuts, and Strawberries in great abundance, wild-Wine-Grapes are plentifull, wild Fowl of all forts, a great number of Deer, Turckie-Fowls-wild, in great abundance and very bigg, Thave feen thefe things in great plenty: Thope ye will excuseme, because I am hot capable to give an ample account of the Countrey, for I have not been two dayes in one place, I will tell you this is a good Countrey; for then who refolves to be Laborious; any who comes liferethey must refolve to work hard for the first two offhree years, till they get a little Ground cleared, for this must be locked on as a wood Countrey, tho I must confess the woods are not so thick as people expects; and there are feveral places in the Countrey where there is little or no Wood; People are generally curious to have their Land near Navigable Rivers, but when they are better ac-N 3 quaint

no trouble, (801) to a collect, tor

quaint, they will find that the farther back the beta ter is the Land, there are aboundance of Fish and Oysters here, this is not a Countrey for idle people but such as will be at pains, they need not doubt but to get Bread here in plenty, so I wish it be the Lords will that we may have a happy meeting again, his will be done, I wish you may be protected by the Lord, this from,

Your affectionate Friend, and humble, Servants Patrick Falconer.

Abstract of a Letter writ by Peter Watson (who went over a Servant with David Barclay, in the year 1683.) 10 John Watson Messenger in Selkirk.

New rerih,, the 20th of.

August, 1684.

Cufing, T Could never write to you before now, because I was never rightly fetled, and am not yet fully fetled, but I am from among the rest of the Servants, one James Reid and I and our Families are together, fet out to a Farm on Amboy; We are to have some Land laid out to us, and we are Stocked with two Mares, four Comes, two Soms, two oxen; my Wite and I and the Child Richard are very well in health, and hath heen so ever fince we came out of Scotland: Now as for this Countrey, it is a very good Countrey; indeed poor men such as my self, may live better here thenin Scotland if they will but work, a man can have Corn and Cattle or any other Goods for his work, and he can fell thefe good to fome hands for money, it is not for a man that hath a Familie to come bound four years, but young men; who have

(199)

bete

and

oplo

abt

ain,

the

have no trouble, they will do better to come and force four years here then to serve in Scotland, for when the four years are out, they can gain abundence to work to other men ; or if they defire to fele upon Land of their own , they can have it reasonably Cheap, the hardest work that is here, is clearing of the Ground, and felling of Trees; and the like; the first year is the worst, till they beaccustomed with the work of the Countrey; my Neighbour and I did clear from the middle of February till the midft of May, five Acres of Land, and have it planted with Indian Corn, and Indian Bears, and Tobacco for our own smoaking; a man who lives here needs go no where to buyany things, here he can have corn and Cattle, and every thing that is necessar for mans use, if he be Industrious, only the thing that is dearest here, is Cloathing, for there are but few Sheep to this Countrey, but there are store of all other Beafts, duch as Horse; and Cows, and Hoggs, there is there good Fishing, good hunting of Deer; and sother kind of wild Beafts; The Countrey is very shealthie as I have feen yet, it is cold in the Winter slike unto Scotland; But fra once the Summer breaks up is is hotter then it is in Scotland; There are , here very good Religious People, they go under the name of Independants, but are must like to the Prishyterians, only they will not receive every one autorbeir Society, we have great need of Good and b Faithful Ministers; And I wish to God, that there would come fome over here, they can live as well, rand have as much as in Scotland, and more then many gets; we have none within all this Province of East-Jersey, exceptione who is Preacher in Newo wark; there were one or two Preachers more in אל ב יונים מוניום של ביו N 4 70 1000 21 21 all four wears.

(200)

Province; but they are dead; And now the people they meet together every Sabbath day, and Reads and Prays, and fings Pfalms in their Meeting houses: this Countrey is very well fertled with People, most part of the first Settlers came out of New-England, very kind and loving people, kinder than in Scotland or England. And for the Indian Natives, they are not troublesome any way to any ofus, if we do them no harm, but are a very kind and loving people; the men does nothing but hunts, and the women they plant Corn, and works at home; they come and trades among the Christians with kins or Venison, or Corn, or Pork; And in the Summer time, they and their Wives come down the Rivers, in their Cannoas, which they make themselves of a piece of a great tree, like a little Boat, and there they Fish and take Oysters. This Countrey is a very pleasant Countrey with Rivers and Creiks to fish in; Only it is full of Wood, such as Oak and Walnut-tree, Chefnut, Poplar, and Cedar; The only thing we want here is good People; I wish that all the poor Friends I or my Wife hath were here: As for my Brother, if he have a mind to come. Brother if you have but as much in the World as would transport you hither and your Family, I would defire you earnestly to come, and bring my Sister with you; if you have as much as will transport you, fell all and come, tho you had not a penny after your passage were payed, you need not fearifyou have a mind to work; I was as little brought up with work as any man, yet bleffed be GOD, I can work now as my Neighbors, and lives very contentedly with my Wife better then ever we did in Scotland; shew my Mother in Law that my Wife and I would be very well pleased, if she would come

(101)

come over, there are as old Women as the comes here out of old England; there was one came alongst with us elder then she, if she will come, she shall live with her Daughter and me, as easie, and as well as ever she did live in Stotland; and I do know that was well enough; my Wise and I are well at present, as you could wish, GOD be blessed; I can say no more, but my love to my Brother, and his wise, and all Friends,

I reft your loving cufin, Peter Watson.

A Let ter write by John Campbel to John Dobie.

New-Perth, 8th of November,

B. John,

t-

h

of

T

y

It

d

e

r

ot

Wrote a line from Philadelphia to you, as we were coming hither, your Cufin James Dobbie the bearer is in fuch hafte, that I cannot write what I would fay; but is short, we are come here to a good wholesome Countrey, in which with little industrie a man may have a comfortable life; there is good Wheat and Oatsgrowing here, and Indian Corn, which our Servants likes very well; There is Fifh and Fowl abundance, and of Cows and Horse; they labour with Horse and Oxen; There is Deer through all the countrey, and Turkies which some of our Servantshas killed apart of already; There is Pertrages and Quails very rife, that my wife yesterday morning faw about 20. of them walking before the door like Chikens. I shall fay no more till I fee farther, for I am with

(202)

for for the Country lotts; for I have taken up the Townsalready, and cut down the trees of two Acres of ground with fix men in three dayes; My fervice to all Friends. I am

Ton Campbel's John Campbel's

A Letter from Thomas Fullerton Brother to the Laird's of Kinnaber, to his Brother in Law Dollar Gorden

Elizabeth-Town, 4. January, 168 5.

Dear Brother, DY my last about a Moneth fince I dated from Am-Dboy, you understand that we came to Sandy-Hook, 18. weeksafter we failed from Montrofe, we were 9. weeks at Sea from Killebeg in Ireland, we had manycrosswinds, what other accidents we met with by the way were worth the telling, but not the writting; bleffed be God we all kept our healths very well; and delign by tell over boord; what you expect, of the Country on The first land we discovered was About the midle of Long-Island, itappeared at first like arees, growing out of the Sea, Towards night we Anchored in Sandy-Hooke; The land is low and level ; that is the reason we were within 8. or fo. milethereof, before we faw it; the country appears all over Woodie . I landed on a fandie-bank and closs by the flood march, where grew Bayes, faffafax and feveral prettie fhrubs I knew not; The Woods consists of severall kinds of Oaks, Chesnut, Hickacy, Walnut, Poplar, and Beetch, Cedars grow on swamps, and barrens Firrs and Pines only on barrens; The ground generally is 2. or 3. inches deep

(203)

o

Pop

to II

(A)

ric

2.6

4)

21

20

5.0

٠,

C

h

deep of black dung as it were, below that is reediling mould, what you heard of the product of the lindians? Corn. viz., 100. or 200. fold, of 20 or 10 fold. Magiful wheat, of the abundance of dears and wild heafe. And feverall surk es and of the great plenty of fishers are all true; There is very much cider here. In 12. or 14. years you may make 100. barrells from your own planning, he beft fleshes of all kinds ever I did see are here, tho this in respect of what you have heard, be generally raute llogie; yet I found my self oblidged to writ it, because I am witness to the truth thereof, without Hyperbole.

Notwithstanding of all this, its very troublesome expensive to settle a plantation here, and when it is done, I cannot promise you a man will grow verry rich; but he needs want nothing, and it is not every one will agree with the folitude of the Woods, thefe who can, and resolve to lead an country life, canpot doe better then come hither; a merchant who will come over and fer up store in the country, for a year will make cent per cent; of feveral commodities with which I doe allow none to be acquainted but commerads. I wish I had some money of my stock so imployed, and fent fafely here, Johnstouns of spossmond, and I have taken up upon a river, 6, or 8. miles in Ambey, your Brother I homas and Robert, are here alfo, fervants are not eaffly intertained here, I defigned to have that als many fquirles as would have furred a coat for you, but I am otherwife taken up; I have omitted to tell you that the weather here is constantly clear, the fun rifes and fetts free of clouds; I have obseved none to have the cough in this country tho I have frequently lone in the woods; aboundance of fire is an excellent counter Now brother as to your own coming over, charm.

fe will be time to invite you, when I have a good house, and interrainment to treat you with unbought; for you mult porfeel any of the inconveniencies I have met with; we are all well, I pray God. this may find you also; prefent my fetvice to all friends, Male or Femal; this letter wil ferve that, prefent my lervice tomy Grand- Mother; upon Christmas I drank her good-health in Rhumb Madera, and Fial Wine ; If I can be frugall, I may be foon rich here; by my next I hope to enfure 60, or 70. lib: to the perfon / for we wanta minister, this from;

ed est fine estice de Your effectionat Proint

that I don't a sood . co.

brailed be Gad

to reliab bere and SHOW A Letter from the fame hand to the black Stogens Laird of Brocherftoun in the Mairing, sine (310) Talif reactions of the fame date and the med Elfoeiblebar I de me no dur over the politice, with

Kind Comerad.

Ton were pleased so kindly to concern your felf with I so my welfare when I was by you hand I find that abfence augments wire friendfip) that I am obliderale arquaint you with my prefent juriane in hich I hope thall be fun bester then miner I could expect ! by formich flocking Seorland. The place is not alingether bomrift; for at New-York journay bave racting and Gullunting enough? the inhabitants are generally great frenders. Dear Byon therroun writ to me, and give me an accomprofulf dies? for I affire you, neigher Governour nor Council will medle with yours come, nor mine to you; by my next I will writte Clunie, and John Johnstoun; in the mean time prefem my fervice to them . I am in hafte to end will their Paffage and come is seen I hall agried town odiffen

Your Oblidged Commerad and humble feroans; Thos Fullertoun

Abstract.

in will be time to invite the, when I have a good boule, - and interactioness to freat you with un Abstract of a Letter from Robert Hardles bed y Marchant in Aberdeen , to his Son sorge Ile or sair John Hardie Merchant there, dated in side and the strome lizabeth Town the 8. M. short Lent in lervice to \$684. 1684 or month of the limited

Wire - Il can be true all and be

I draink her gided health in Kromb' Midera, and full

od

ın.

ni-

od. all

re-

aß ial

C:

HET

s.ds

199 odl

103 sdi

E

ber

1

4

12

8

M

ar 40

2

the Anna

Have writ two Letters already to one of our arrival, an other shewing the death of your Brother Williams. and something of the country; but knowes not if they be come to your hands, and now having this occasion, know that I amin good health, and your Brother Alexander. praifed be God, know that lintend to reside here, and hould wish that I had all my childring with me, but your conveniencie cannot permit, neither am I able to transport them as yet; however I defire you to acquaint your fifter Elipeth that I defire her 10 come over if poffible, with ber firft conveniencie; I incend before ben coming to have enew bouse in New-Perch, and a Plantation mear byit; if I had gott an good accompt of that Little charge Lient over ; I would have lived upon it here, als well 4 apan 100 lib. Sterling in Scotland . But I have got an had accompt of it; how ever, I hope to Provide for you all with what is best, if athe Lord bless, Shew my brother and brothers in law, that if they would come ever mith each of them two Servants, they could have good Land here, at one cafe rate, they might have better then their masters; and with less trouble, if they took but half the pains; They take in Scotland; for the Land is on braw and plentifull Land; Show Andrew and David Hardies that if they can but pay their Passage and come to me, Ishall make them to live in better condition then ever formerly; I doubt not but some of our neighbours will come over, 10 bring Servance

(206)

Servants here, who will give you an true accompt how, I and others can live here; believe me, this is an brave Land, and any who will be Industrous; may live yeary comfortably here; He who comes first will have the bill chaife, and most profitable as for sille men who will neither, work nor trade, need never come here, for there are none idle bere, I wish you all a blifing from Coa, and foreffs,

Your affectionat father Robert Hardie.

mindfull Brother, Tanes Tobifford

efectionat and ever.

Letter from James Johnston of Spaiswood, -od o February, 1685. from Pifcaria way, in Eaft-New-Jerfey.

-30 Dear Brother,

Hele are to remember my kindelt affection to you, my Mother, and all friends, we have endured an Individut very cold wither I now the OWeather hath been for fome time bygone exceeding good, was an Bear feed fealon with you; I have been throw feveral or most places of this Countrey offare; But am not yet velolved where my first Husbandry shall be; the Land is exceeding good, which is yet to take up, much better then what is inhabited; only not lo convenient; the difficulty of clearing many places is no wayes confiderable; I find Land where Several hundered Plughes may be prefently fet a work fiftake all painst can to be conveniently fetled, and the Go_ vernous refuses us nothing we defire; I ffand in seed of 40. pound, value of good, and some Ser-

ישמי זיים מכניחוףו המד . 207 wants, hoping to have Gorn for them, and office we would live competently and quietly; but I doubt how affairs may premit , I will any Land I thad were fold, that you might he furthered; prefent I hope to fee here; I wish you would fend over fome Ministers, one or moe to us lam, Your affectionat and ever Robert Hardin.

ive De

bo 607

199

er

mindfull Brother. James Jobufton.

Letter from Pamer Tobuson of Spaismood, Ow Sir, does not the perulal of thir Letters, obligge your to believe there is no deceit in the above written discription of the places seeing you find the fame Homollogat by formany different persons; the Hollograph of most of them have been peruled by many perfons in this City, and are to be feen by any inquificive therearene at Captain Hamiltoune Lodging at the Sigh of the Ship, for their more latisfaction of "The With thereof to or my si hidw, boog ani what is inhabited; on

bere But tho you appear to be convinced, that East-ferfey is in it felf a very defirable place, and confequently upon leveral confiderations a very proper feat

208 for a Collony : From this year I have ground to conjecture from fome nine and influentions in yours that s Casic Well- tenley . Penfilvania, and infoeral manner Carolina, are more louth crly, therefore there is some ground to believe they may have the advantage of the soyl, seing you oblidge me to tel you freely my opinion in this affair. will be plain with you, the two first lying, the one upon the one fide of the River of Delawar, the other iron the other fide thereof, may have in them lelves other advantages; but I cannot be so blind, when I notice the Mapp, as not to discover too palpable an monveniencie to be patt over; wherewith both the faid Countries are much trait ned; tewit the I own of Newcastle lying upon the mouth of the Rivers which doth to absolutly command the River that whoever is mafter thereof, may they please, lay what impolition the feeing if any difference should fall to Newcastle, and the Possessors, or Inha-bilants of these two Provinces, they bear make themselves very quickly Matters We

(200) them, by imposing what conditions they think fit upon them; leeing no Ship can either conveniently go up or down the faid River of Delamar, but by allowance of any Fort, built upon the faid Town of Newcastle: Whatever opinion others may have of this as a matter of no great import, I have thefe fentiments of the apparent inconveniencies thereof, as after perceiving it never to be any more to much concerned, as to make farther inquiry after thele places feeing in my apprehention, no advantage to be proposed there could compense that so visible conveniency.

As for Carolina, I confess it is nothing strange that any person who hath read Ogibies description thereof in his America and Wilsons in his Treatise thereanent; Judge it in a maner a Terrestival Paradise, but notwithstanding of all this, err you pass any judgement upon my choising rather East-Jersey, then Carolina for the seat of a Collony from this, allow me to give my Reasons why I do prefer the one to the other.

We

(1210)

Latitude, Jersey in 41. Carolina in 31 it is wery obvious to any understanding perusery obvious to any understanding perusery obvious to any understanding perusery obvious to any understanding peruser probably contributive for our health, then to 31, being ten degrees horter, and confequently more dangerous; what ever opinion others may have of this, I indee it a matter of no smal consequence, health being very much preservable to all other things whatsoever.

But further, our access to East-Jersey is very patent, no apparent obstruction in the way, whereas the coast of Carolina is the most dangerous in all Americal there being a bank of sand lying all along the same for 200. Leags and up wards, so that the entry to any part thereof is altogether hazardous, we have too sad a proof of the truth of this, by the Shipwrack of the James of Air, upon that bank this last Harvest, in which were lost upwards of 60 people.

word flow of the very state of the land of a first state of Jeffey, is far more full able to it out Carolina, d

Truff

You

95

1

.

(211)

You find in all the Letters come from Jarlay this one particular specially marked an Ibatit is a very bealthfull Air 1000 complaints of fickness there, whereas in the few Letters from our Countrey men fettled in Carolina: You have an accompt of the death of the greatest part who went bence to that place. The solio nounigo 194

is

A-

re

h,

6d

H 24

1

b

ET.

y)

tq tic

CV

511

I

3) There is one further confideration oblidging mealtogether, to close my Bars and Tyes against Carolina; whatever specious pretences may flie abroad in fayours thereot, and be received by fuch who are not concerned to enquire further, then to bear fay, and that is the confideration of the model of their Government, then which nothing can be more discouraging to any having the sence of anational Manyor Spiritor a Gentleman! The Offices broke Honour and Triff! fuch as Chancellour, Thefiner, Admirat Sewerar, dectare all Heretably annexed toothe Proprietors; by the conflict tion of their Government of to that ler a Gentleman deserve never so well; how. ever eminear his parts may be, he mast in the first place purchase a property 2011 he can attain to any of thefe places of HO X Trust.

(213) Let me add apoly Ground of my Trult of Honor: which as if you have Trult of Honor: which as if you have you may then come to thele preferments hough you were the arrend Block hear in nature Money here makes you ed tue Merit, not parts can do! Can there be a greater discouragement to any per on of Spirit of Honour, than to go littlest himself to a Government where he less himself departed of any Trust of Preself. ment, how ever deferving he may be? unless he hath money in a mainer to buy it with. Both in this King as and our Neighbour Nations, we see mean Perform have been been to be to be the second of the constant of the second of th fons have by their Parts and Merit Talled themselves to places of the highest Pre-terments in the Kingdom's of and have discharged that I this tonterpell then them with Honour and Applace? So that when thave this consideration before thy Eyes. I multi conclude any who subjects themselves to that made of Covernment. The cities ignorant of the Coffeling of the Coffeling of Scry mean shirts to while themelyes in a place where vertile for well can neither faile them, biffer men rollerity!

Let

(213)

Let me add another Ground of my diffristaction with the Model of the Ga-veryment and you may judge whether the large be realonable of not i There archeight Proprietors by their Constitutions archeight Reprietors by their Constitutions are in 1,3 ppc are constitutions are in the constitutions are in the constitutions arisely of their Fundamental Constitutions arisely of their Fundamental Constitutions it is declared. That the Proprietors are his percent fubical 10 Law, in so far as to be centheir of tings never to Illegal, or unfulf at any thele eight Proprietors Thould com mit Murders, or Rapes, or any other Act Of Oppression, they cannot be challeng ed upon accompt thereof in any Judica. Sons have, by their Parts an enilyer ? This yes thouseldo lairestem of the highest Predecinot add the apparent hazard of bethe period of the spainard,
whose interest it is to ruine any fetting
that any going at first from this can
be of sufficient strength to defend themlelves against their designs, that in case
and any restault from that are the 10t 3my affault from that airth; their Tolicerity!

i

b

4

Chity's

ir

ct

214) could not give that help, which weren requilit in such an exigent, either again (2) the Spainards their nixt neighbours, at smi Augustines Port, or the Natives, if they should become quarressome Neighborf; Build from the complext confideration of all together. I must divest my felf of myor realon, or I judge Carolina a proper seat to settle my felf in.

But the you be oblidged to grafit, chain East ferse, may be the most desirable fport of ground upon the continent of Aud merica for such a design, upon the above surface considerations; yet I do appress hend you may incline to think that I do bage. St. Luce, St. Vincent, or some of bage. their Illands were yet more proper asy affoording at first view greater grown Pofit expecting lunable returns to the apparent expense & hazards of firch a undertaking in witness the great riches of Barbadoes ubys the improvment of a Trade, from that place all Europe over the post of 2A

In answer to this, I must confest, sais that there may be greater improvements of flich Islands as to trade when they do come to that length of improve iments as to produce suggar, comme

Ind igo,

In isi

in

in th

th to 2 1

C

(215)

renl

isAr

mi

Vni

सिर्भ

M

VOI

23

m

(5)

pq

ud

le

Indigo ove. But let me also tell you, there is a certain prospect of far greater & more imminent hazards in lettling there, then in East-Fersey. It is certainly obvious to the meaned capacities what hardfhips these must be oblidged to lay their compe to meet with who would interprife fuch a defign, not only from the wants thy might be exposed to throw lake of neceffar supplies, wherewith they cannot expeduthe conveniencie of being furnished. but from other hazards and difficulties. It is not small flock could fet such a defing on foot, neither can it be expected" that fuch who would ingadge in fuch andettaking from this place could in many years attain to that strength, which were necessarily requifite for defending themselves even against the Piracy of a Buccanier or two far less against the invasions or affaults of torraign States and Princes.

As for my own part I must consess, I am not very anxious of great Riches, as the result of this undertaking, but to carry my Wise and Children with me; I am bound the best I can to look to their Accommodation; when I land in East, Jersey,

C 716 9 Indisting one Lodging and all-other necessary to be had for money hat it by our howe indultry in Labouring the Ground might we provide for constictives, which could not be expected in one of their Manda .. If I have a Country on no work than the South of France, with these Conveniencies above narrated in Indeline poricher Soyles though present expedit tion might be had of the relial of the edelign of feeling in one of chefo dilands as to Profit and Gain, when once come and focedy sabard boog a to dog a to hazard that way, and abbillutely requiolar But helides this , our Countrey Reoph which will be the strength of any Golfonn to go from this place, knows very will how to lebournebe Ground, for praducing sell fariances Graine mafter whom fashions to brand which dimenfall form of Relials in both which mill the great riches of Jerson confit our Burd in comes be expedied that they know how to ins Promothe Calland soften Singarato Combit square digo, one and this being alsogether oun of their read, be should shus be blingether deprived of the affil ance me may rationally expect shows them as by smopeling to fettle in a place inhore than istous laves emid domone verviews and *bod*

miraril more afgatt about the out the winds and a standard out the out of the control of the control out the c ing the Jerstoy to upon account of the individual letter may urose from having a Government of the state of the plant of the Considerated a seen a man a control of control polygeric unlawful too drawless Twoides detind thinfelf against a Natibe of the were boaring to car his through earnables benfo careful in providing much corea is and speedy remedies for preventing large hazard that way, as are absolutely requiher for the Tecurity of their who little theres both against any Defigns of the Na sterot Forgaign Invalions, 21 Thirty deep defibit mistinged with at above being faveraturely Substantiat Cirizens of London dencerned in Wind Plantalism, who are not of abid Principles to bushave the design confiderable famme of the Delign For Louis ablidged to brisis she who compet a desconfrom the of them a will be whom I back forms correspondences and both me obib himself-hade laid one 1800 pound; but connect rationally be supposed that they will be she unconscioned on not to follow the mentiones with mus Secure robat interest they was though And thods

s, of

in is

-

3

(218)

CIE

bei

ve

m

b

i

chods are already laid down, which I know will satisfie you in this particular, that as to defence against any such inconveniencies; East Jersey will be as effectually secured as any of the Neighbouring Plantations.

As for any other Apprehenfions you or others may have upon this head, I shall only fav, what ever Mr. Barelays Principles may be he is a Gentleman known to be aburdantly qualified to advance the intereft of that Collony, else the Trust thereof had not been devolved upon him by ... the Proprietors, who are Men more knowing in their own Affairs, then to have made an escape in so matterial a point; they are Men abundantly harpfigheed to remark his Actions, and across cordingly as they find them for the inthat Traff or mot, And you may beq affored, he understands himself so well, as to behave himself in that station lo as a becometh a Gentleman, concerned in his own Credit and Interest, seing upon the least malversarion, he is als well tyable to censure of the Law, as the meanest Inhan bitaries Which consideration abundantly for take cures

(219)

247

0

ton

F

m

11

a

benfions of any inconveniencie from his being Governour, the his netinations prompted him to
act upon a felish defign; to the prejudice of the
general interest of that Province. I persuade
my self; he is more a Gentleman, than ever to
be guilty of any thing that is base; or unbecoming a Gentleman.

It is now more then time to bid you faremel having nothing further to add , boping from what is bere faid, you will rest fatisfied, shap ; in profesuring this defign, I do all upon ford lid foundations, let the refult ben mhat it will; Thope you are convinced I have not promy ceeded indeliberatly therein; I am not Je faolifich as to prop feno difficulties to my felf to be taken countered notwith tanding all the incounage ments above written. I am too mell accuainted with all the Spanish, French, Durcher Perugnes of English undertakings of this nature Cond their faits and difficulties they have been trifted with in projecuting thereof, to think I have any ground to expect to be altogether executed from all the incommencies they met with; as to this I caft my felf altagether apon the divine Providence, heing convinced; I am ming duty; if were please soid take

220) sake a share, it would be not a little incourage he an Commer for led wheady shere pight other Fam Dependent werman have abereit very agreen belegood if your affairs tannot whom your be means ended by today the many sid rendering hard franctive a vin have David Barclay and Arinur Forbes to inform you destro Since the conclusion above weit the Everallother Letters are come to my hand which I had not formerly form most of them of a later date a derefolied education to the relitor your further Penfilvania, or Med Jerlavijantanio pleasant to mine cots . . . I find it bealthful to my bod : I am not superited here (bleffed be Adantonfor Mr. Robert Paterfon Principo hopen of Manual Colledge under Bitk m at disof Now Mberdeen insidentiante diese Wood Grafs Meadow and abundance of fresh Mad Sprogbirdbag Wd Rivers, and plenty FIXTHER WATER (s and Dukes; many sender der bel fram and Trees grove naturally bere the Still not grow in Scotland at all s ebese things are so not erzousty known, this is School wein board bested of our Konaga and Sale Merris del heres Ashanghe is maid news o Real and mit alatiful despects i to you and all Estends in Tophing And the baif of thefe built fince me

BY.

44

d

Pe

sake a mare, it doides not a little incourage Aberdeen wind to bequaint you of mine some mitalt them welfaner who came over the life year 3 all robieb intends to fetele in the Come ! mery except wines early appropriate bis means already foolifbly on drinks and de returning bome for more; you have David Barclay and Arthur Forbes to inform you of this Comercy; when I have femile brangh all the Seafont of the year as they did , I fall abengive you my opinion, if you be destroug only in Hotel what I have feen I may write, the in platfer me better then Virginia, Marylands Penfilvania, or West-Jersey is thenico pleasant to mine eyes, and I find it bealthful to my body; I am not troubled here (bleffed be GOD Horrb defluctions bead aiker and sought as Al Edinburghy that the bud's furbilled with all conveniencies of Auturo 4 duch as Wood, Grass, Meadow, and abundance of fresh Water Springer, Brook and Rivers, and plenty F Deer Torkiel Golfs and Dukes; many tender Herbe Dian, and Trees grow naturally bere that will not grow in Scotland at all; these things are so notoriously known, that it is Superfluity so wrive them and no unbya hadiner 180 walladowy shem y or speak ill of she bind + There's redding a chuston on 143 hopefer with the Win Poleh And the balf of those built fince me came

came , several others are building presently and many others have taken Lette to build; Mr. Mudic is building a stone bouse and has an Horfe Mill' ready to fet up, Governour Rudyeard intends another Stone house this Summer : The Governours bouse, and the publick Court bonfe are abuilding; It is the best scituate for a City of any yet I have seen, or for aughe I can learn of any yet known in America. There is great encouragement bere for all kind of Tradimen ; I intend my felf to follow mostly Planting and Fishing , Let this remember me to all my Friends, Relations, Col monads and Acquaintances at Aberdeen; couldnot write to them all, being bufied about mine own fet lement - and it is now far frent in the year, fo that I do not expett to do much ? thin year, neither could I fettle floner , by reast fon that my bed clastbs are not yet come from Maryland prond the land I intend to fertle on in not yet purchased from the Indians, and intreat to bear from you on all occasions, and what remarkable News abroad or at home; and bom the Civilists place is disposed of , my fere vice to your felf and bedfellow, I am, Ser, trong

Planted denied affectional and bumble in and Post of the North Servant, Charles Gordon and the Neighbors Charles of the Neighbors College of the N

bulbel.

For

For Mr. Andrew Irvine Merchant, at his all Shop, in the East end of the Lucker-M. booths, in Edinburgh, in Scotland.

Dear Andrew,

13

ur is

e

I Suppose ye have heard of our voyage from my Brother, and Governour Barclay & I Shall only in Short tell you that notwithstanding the loss of our masts, we were only 8. weeks between land and land, and entered the Capes of Virginia the same day 9. weeks we parted fram Aberdeen. We failed up Cheffapeck bayls to the head of Bohemia-River in 2. Impends from thence we came to Elizabeth-Town sol partly by Land and partly by Water, the storm being the tail of a Hurricane, was not uni-no verfall, for me beard of no Ships which mes with it but our selves; nor the Monerose Ship did not meet with it. There is incourages ment for several trades bere, in the first place Planning, for Wheat, Indian Corn; Beef, Pork, or give all ready money in York, and the Neighbour Collonies; Wheat 4. Shillings the bushel,

Ports and Berf , 600. 10 He bard for a place share may be Piffing ; For the Inhab rants over they from fo thick in the Creeks an Rivers, at derivent Seafons of the year, that they have bailed them out of the waters with their very boad, by the third place for one to have a Male boufe, a brow boufe, and a bake boufel W make Male, brew beer, and bake bifkees for Barbarloes and the Neighbour Gollonier, provilling be base a flore of bis oven, and fkill in Manage bie buffines, would certainly be a good Laty for one to buy up the product of for Country's Such as all kinds of grains does, and import Rumm and Malasses would certainly be a good trade; as likewife for the highest designe of the old Buckskine Planters (I am just now drinking to one of ebenquer Countrey man who was fent away by Cromvel to New England a flave from Dumber, Living now in Woodbridge, Like a Scots Laird , wither bis Countrey men and Native Soyle very well, though of never intends to fee it. Pardon this Parent ests I is to acquire a piece of monie so with in

I

(205)

change boule. This Countrey and see change bouse. The Countrey. . and recoularly this Town Showeth established the best bift marked for a city of any there known in Americal) to but yet in infantic (it not being above 8. years at east since ever there was a Planter Province bishas occasioned by their changfands of People already, and not want of good company, and if ye please badd soo, as in any place of the world; neither are we altogether destinet of Books and Clergy, for George Keith, (who arrived three weeks fince with others, they were all winter in Borbadoes) bath brought Mathematicks and Benjamin Clark a Libra-New Perth begins to be founded upon Clergy. Shew my Cufins , George Burnet, and Richard Maidland, this I hope they will not kingle more at me, for faying, no Edinburgh, I would line my house with Cedar-wood , for all houses bere are covered with Cedar; and one just now built in Persh, altogether of Cedar-Wood, it is rechaned a wood of no value bere, except for its taftinefs. I insend to follow Planting ney felf , and if I had but the small Stock bere. Have in Spocland, with some more fervants

(some)

Another make home in all installings for make general same the principle (from a land to the principle (from a land to the make the land to the make the land to t philips besticited top is and south related only should be specificated to the south and the south best between the south between the sout couradged

and a process of the Material and anticology of the metal and the metal couraded

では、これのとのできるとのできるという。

-

I

(128)

the differ of the spine of accommon the delical to may and fribey come housbeinfelden they need not risable then felver substitue to be wine or fulfa The goods with few this Country was all from of hange bold Plenishing without which and day eary provisional vicinally were noned have Mitter, of they would will have be proposed in the policy of the proposed in the source closes from the proposed in the source of the proposed in the source of the proposed in the policy of th builted grayes, and Play ding, course Several and Ethings, he fine things, felician degrand Contractcy, except for a mans voice when complete Helding and Blankets; Governous Breelny The Theories in bave mer with area describable and charges for warms of our but adjunct there I will through trouble until charges In the province terring and ther your randed awaster ! . Another we will Difficulty of the of the Many great these the lagger mile be unfinding with some what मिलाकि के निर्मा है कि के लिए के मिला के मानित अवस्था है ament to go which , bis blocked and and and pediment) where ever much bragger be when look be placed up with grubbing hower land, with quaint with it stockland, (Tobacco would grouphied which in Maryland, but it is है जी दिसा है। beft

(30)

interfacional graines more descriptions to be description to the contraction of the contr mit he skipe decolored wholey buled above theme was fallinius about me Liusane with ridlene was been supposed may friendly Refusions, Colle briedles and independent agent age Edin tourghy and sham about of my mellfain about had not my health fa well this 7. Jean bygone, as me (Bleffed he God) and that Lemmas scoutled here with roughs, and head nikes or in fidure for mes aske flay in this Country of Introde sollicar from where all, you will not result militaria from London every Money ate Jone plane in America i UAnd shine in which nach occasions birber, from the Neighbour Cal-Manier son I barre merived Lessery from the Bi face and my Breaker & John Mr. Alexand den finne grangene. I introduce beer particular enterfrom the Reviews of Reviews of the Reviews with the Condon Maryland , but this Postfeript beff

((1990))

here mishonales krometis the of sweet is samina distingen in the feet and which is bos withing a floire noming and hack plready which the captor please to little the twist and were chempair security had been and the whole what and the chempair security and the chempair beautiful the chempair and the che think engranged not be to She a many Shell became the policies of the property of t the call which now tell your Methods well pionical water than food with the Fails years he you reproposed a on seeing seeing stocket it single a located both Methors has BAGAPOUS A LA CHOROLOGIA DE ABRECADANTES SA DISTANDATA DAN TAMENTAMINA MARIANTES MAPONTA COMPANIA DI MARIANTE LA COMPANIA DE LA COMPANIA DEL COMPANIA DE LA COMPANIA DEL COMPANIA DE LA COMPANIA DEL COMPANIA DEL COMPANIA DE LA COMPANIA DE LA COMPANIA DEL C en under him former de la grand de la gran P. Hore here

here mill take hous in the Towns and brind bridge after house and lash already, and Floric house and lash already, and Floric house and lash already, and Floric house and lash already. CHIPPIN TEMPHANIAN MACHINETTA them, it servants knew whate we want to the war with the war with a substantial work and the work and the work of the wore of the work of A Mark the being tentimber and child the last tentimber the last tentimber the last HICH HANDEN But he Chaire th treased Land here then total orangen and an estant total orangen and the second orangen and the hadyoung jake hope

JEIC

And the will be your own fault; and for your ferrer incourangement I know your love Cum and a Dogge land here ye will have use for both, For Wilde Geele, Turkies, Ducks, and Drake Patting , Clinics , Daves and inquimerable more kind of Fowls which I know not their names , are heres des every hour of the day un to houlands in Number, A hortor ch which you stored the with a with a with which you stored the dikes have a wind one dikes have a wind who a stored the transport of the control of the con chicarno jeff from the friends in the control of th

mal should have had it. Pretent my man your Silter , Uncle , and all man your lam, Sir, Your very loving Friend and

Culin, James Mudie.

Letter from David Mudie, Merchant Montrofe : For James Mudie of Shill in Scotland.

New-Perth, the och of March 108 Print

Louing Brother, wond wond Wille you a lyne upon my arrival bern s cound by my tast tomy Wife, of the date the tax December , I defined ben to the jou for it ; which I bope flat has done of it has come so ben bandes, I do noto senderstands but Comesies Betser then I did at that time, and the danger of transfell in it. I like it the bester for a fregall man with a small fortune may very foon raise a good Estate, which I were formerly to my Wife, in relation to the Con ring find it mift certain and much better th I many abis Winter harb been exceeding alliance of the like not feet by that is

(234)

Bindeed ime of a great deal of works prod have deated three Acres of Grand in bean Oxohard and a Garden, which lyes elofe to the boules which I am a building, which is all of Stone work ; with Cellars under the Grounds fin Rooms off a floor, two Stories bigh befile the Garrats and I have two Maffins daily Working aret force the first of February rores Wrights working as an Horfe mill; which will becker again the later end of this Moneth to And Liam told that the Mill will be worth Localibrayear, but I am fure the with be best ter then 50. of clear Money, for every Scots boll of Whear or Indian Corn pages here for grinding of it 2. Mill: Ster: this boufe and mill stands me a great deal of Money but there is none Juch in this Country non des was. I refolve to go out to the Country in the Land which I have taken up, which is npon a place called the South River, which is 2. bound gother from house housed by miner & B mind to festle fame of mil Benvanter there dagainft she with af this Monethy Dane provided with fin counte Horfes Oxon and Swine Sufficiently in number, for any Plantation for the first year; shothands I have feriled an lin my spaint a Mersour dinary good of the Frend wieden grindan: church any inclination 61 COURTE

come

(235)

come over bere a I can affare shewift shewife Frugall men, and bave but 300 stible Stort Stock, they may live better then a Gentleman with ne of 40 Chalders of Kichiallis I comme pom neso ve to come bome till this time twelve Monethy fine Thomas Parfon harby harek disappointed Ame, as I have written to my mife; but adminit that time, if the LO RoD preferve me in health , I will come bome then prefent they service to Arbikich and and my Sifters, and to all our Friends; which will fave me a trouble to give them a Line, diy loos. to your mife; and ebildren, I am, of finds not Toolford anno Your Loving Broshood grindingibile David Middinibility Let Arbikic, my Sifters, and abnot Win and the rest of my Frieds in dout soon is weds mars Trefolve to go our rated ridered rober the Land which I have taken up; which in upon a place called the South River, which is Abbrows of Detter from Robert Fullerton, -Brother toube Laird of Kinnabent to binning -bir Brokers and Seffers, from Amboy, finish suint the 6 of November, 16847 drive to sufficiently in number 304 any Plantation for m Deart Brothers and Sifters, and American por the Mercies of the Mok High, we arem to fate a long Demin by I contrar come

(476)

Micanda Crame to an Anchonin News 78 for of The Pastengers Idid all avery well shough we had dome very rough guild, and with with rong in to forall avel Arebitheing it 30: Souls of bolider See ment sometrice your enveronments of long, divid sen enlygrance man whom visited in Konnbouleyd called William Clark florid ing caulefly upon the Forcefile unibled sten bhaids, land drowned the we put our boat and endeavoured in walk sochoo him on This Countrey pleaferloss seryadelbe and appears to be nothing Chour of our expectations We were well perhap tranging about veiwing our dance therest and shall the second composity the heart witho Hand in general is blood would be seed swith the accommon proposition with the skills which the work of the prise description is a second soft dich imaginors hort gried er odigariti deb great us double gravity Appendicas as up to which I coughed was wild Bayes of which al olwan rahaladances herd a scholada are any excellent floribre as like beds select challed I hadred riled toland istgrafiabliboq eding grabeaga arterlinguit . SUOVE TO Catle

(334) Carcle in generall ware, abundantly plen ainthis of pacially of order and to becall quit in wends Orange to a status of seneral Coungarail alto Difference of and price being about Serbischerlinged The Course troys lignor altogener deavely autombox. then Countried betegebut hatischlid me high, and Wallies own your expendence rabnot give you fuch an accompelar you may attrowards expectes busingeneral bbb Counties may facisfig any rational ingenuous baind; yes I findshire to Movines who knows no happines fave bother shirth a glass of Wine, and Conhos gada ion aschange House pscholakerabe no wanther of more nobled ever districted subunting wildy Beaffs, gwilde Halter and Deern yellerday I adiditee feveral beavened Dedrarand wilds Hories part did side upin che Comment if he dand which waiword wowing rise darger plains under the blow hills matered with this prothogalistic Rivers about 800 miles House New Hath, Countranto Baliche Ha use Morrhward rheland downwards is Albertakentup by the Onicrendroxof vings staten Hoodbridge lat Elladoch Their shere shall be questing abrage what inguith your Cade

4

your afferty and I do expedition the like from you, I hope my Grand Mosherois in health, with her from me long hife, and good health, and affine hendedher wrongedthe Countrey in her opinione prefere my love to all my Friends am your for but Your affectionar Brothers our Bonder relief trade our rolling the three Master, Flagstaff, and at the bourd before the Sailers weere able to the whom cut se the wife took are an the war interprete que qu'irter+ A Deter from John Forber Brance bob risone world Laird of Barnla on swode soor the space of blate on by or Whie lay this di-Directed to Mr. James Elphingflon of Ilon sgie Writter to His Majeffies Signer would the day) anthrastos in Scotlandna (vah ett cie of the Waves, (which being like mountains -duor (From Memboy point alida Newso ortohopius Pedenis, dies gron about 200. leakuenis gente kan Afrika to leakuenis gente familia to leakuenis gente familia to and 801 to redered position wave bould overwhether me at let at late it plant boundelle I buring the occasion of this Bearer Mr. Drinner mond Sebesberse John Drummond lebes Faller to Litherburgh , and who came Baken Songer with me whis place from Scool after of or forth more in the land of the standard the standard become this GODS

(239) this lines of mor fate arrival into America thorbeing by the Divine Hand of Pnowidence minitudanth proferred from the anuclania the respectures Gosains, laccasinned shy a mighty . homo of winds (which happened upon the law. dans September last) and which blew for sem potentially what in foort, it carried first away our Bolfaret, and afterwards our whole three Masts, Elagitaff, and all by the board, before the Sailers mere able to get them cut; it likewife took away the awning above our quarterdeck wand left not for much do an wood of a rope above our beads, all which was done in . the space of half an hour; We lay thus distressed like a piriful Weach all that night is west baving laft our Mafts about 12. of the spekin the day) and two dayes thereafter as the mercie of the Waves, (which being like mountains occapioned by the great flavor of wind,) without hopes of recovery , being then above 200. leaduen from this land of America, toffing to and fins expeding that each wave hould overwhelm is Tet at laft it pleafed GOD to turnsbeform into a calm ; and bosting pre-12 fersed allowedancer Tairds, we made all holters and wander Juny Mafter of them ; with the below whereoffs forthe work unfufficient ener, daidy venil

fores and a hybride of for great and Vertich photosic labour

GODS

h

die

ign

क्ता (की)

de

199

M

tb

P

10

A

b

1

ć

0

0

sidt w

((240:)

GODS miraculous Meroie and Providence Who immediatly after we had pin wer flip in uny mean posture for plying our ber Voyage, was phofed to fend in fuch a fair and moderate gate of wind, a brought us in fight of the Capes of Vitginia, within 15. dayes after or there a. bouts, having never ceased for the whole time, till it brought us thisber in fafty ; So we come within the Capes, and failed up shas great Navigable Bay, called Choffapcik bay, up strongh all Virginia up to Maryland, mbere we landed at the place where our fhip was bound to take in her Tobacco, for her bomes ward Loadning. But being this Difabled, and not being able to ply out ber Voyage to this place (where the oughers bave landed us, we ports necession to travel from thence by Land to this place, being upwards of 2000. English miles, and beving left our Goods behind us, which was thereafter to come about in a sloup) were at necessiat to stay all Winter in this New and young Civic, where we bad but very bad Commodation for Lodging , the we knew of no want of Victuals of all forts for mony, tho at a confiderable dear rate ; This bindered ne long from our falling to work about our bushandeles, which was a great lofs of time to us. However token our floup came about, which

(241)

wich wied not bold the half of our that every man yet mants the half of his do But are dayly expecting them by the same man which me fraghted thither back again ment out to the Wards to the land me be inched upon, with several others of our Con primers, fuch as Tho: Gordon, and M Char has Brother, Brothers to the Laird of Smalochi Kinnabers 1200 Sons, Robert and Mr. Thomas Fullertons, James Johnston of Spotswood, and John Barclay the Got vernours Brother with Some others where we bane all pitched near by one another, upon an piece of execulent hind as me suppose. Whereas I judge I have not the worst (if not the absolute bell piece of land in all that Tract, for we bas it ell at one oven chaifing and not by lets; she had he not one Navigable Kines but about Semila milas from Rasicon since which mediarigable up the nearest place to our Plannations: For the helt places of the Rivers are already inhabited by the old Planters of this Country who have been here Jome 16, 18 years were There are many places upon No sable Rivers yes untaken, and fine arther place alle, which is men the Merrapolis of this Provincement eminally lands barren tendament with

(242 land is compute by all to be in the moods back some several miles from the Navigable Rivers; So that we rather chule land for profitablness, then for Conveniences of Torens. and pleasure allemarly. For there is aboundance both of good and barren land in this Province: So that a man may chuse some far fledfure, and some for profit and Conveniency, for I intend to take up about 4. or 500. Acres where I have now fetled; which is on a very pleafant place and good land, and whereof have with two hands (not having had time to get many Servants away with me, having come away upon so short advertisement and whereof I tost one at Maryland by sickness; so that now I bave but two, and a Woman for dressing our Victuals and Chaths, till I get more sent me this year already cleared, or at least will clear; and have in Corn this year about 8, or 10, Acres of ground the the mas prettie blick of Stately tale Timber, and that fince the 20. of January, at which time went to the Woods. I have 1000. Acres to take up at this time out of the first Division of 1000 Acres ordained to be laid out to every Proprietar : I baving bought a 10. part whereaf my Brother is balf sharer. I bave alto taken up 400. Acres of excellent five land on rading sold of Rariton

AYE

Raticon River, about 20. miles above Am-boy phereon I design to set Servants, that I expect over this ensuing Summer; and so to divide our faid parcels, and improve them for a year or two to the best advantage, and then to fell them off. If I defign to come home, which we can do at good profite. Now for general description of this Countrey, it is a fine place for those who have a good stock , to kake out upon a stock of Cattel of all forts, which do greatly multiply bere in a short time , and are fold at great rates, and may foon mereals affock greatly; or it is a good Country for an Industrious Frugal Man , that defignes to falhow Husbandries closlie; providing he bring but some little stock to stock a Plantation with all, or it is very good for Tradsmen, is good. Carpenters, Smiths, Tailors, &c. mbo will get large wages a day. But it is not a Countrey for idle sluggish Peoples, or those who cannot some times put too their hands, and encourage their Servants. It is a place that produces many sine Fruits, and Physick Herbs:

The Woods are stored with wild Deers, Contest The Woods are stored with wild Deers, Contes, Woulves, Boars, Racouns, Some Bavers, and fex eral ather Beafts, which have fine furs. There is also abundance of Kowls, and hill and Water Fowl for the killing . The Timber are

((2445))

We mostly Oak of all forts, Walnut, Chefnut, whereof there are great aband ance where it have planted, the they be force fo bigg in these that comes to Scotland, yet large us pleafant. Strawberries grow very thick upon the ground amongst the Trees; fo that some places of the Woods are in Summer at it were covered with wredelanb. As I am certainly informed, Fruit Trees advance at a great rate in this place for Man may have an Orchard within wo few years after the Planting, that may yeeld bim a great quantitie of Cydar, which is the obief. of their drink in this Province, even among f the meanest of the Planters ; So that this Countrey if well improved, may make a fine place; for Nature bas been defficient in nothing to it; etther for pleasure or fruitfichness of the Soft, So that a man being onee fittled two or three years in wy and baving Gorn, Gattle, and all things wed fary for the sife of man within bimfelf. And the trouble and bardfrip of his first fereling by his hand so Ho may live as Comfortably bere as in any place of the World Providing be could differed with the want of his Friends and Relations, and the faperfaction of their Companie, which is the loss Timof regrate in shir place; And thus barring posen goods short description of the place of I cannot ((2450))

i.

I

.

countries in the next place, much regrete my his fortune, in not feeing you, and taking your addita before I came to this place got But my Rufalution was fo Sudden, by the encouragement beceived from the Chief Governour, and forme of the Proprietors at Aberdeen and having dome in onely to fee my Sifter with my Brothers and by the many Gentlemen that were going as long in the ship, that I was induced to go olong without fa much as taking my leade of anyl of my Friends, fave onely these that were then in Town; Sothat I came of refalution only to her she place, and to fettle onlie if I fand canves niency. And baving thus abruptly some amas when I came bere, I defigned not to return till good fome tryal of the Countrey, that at my sesun Dmight be the more able to give an true accompt thereof. I am not as yet of any determinedrefolution as to my skaying for altegesher sanget; but I refolved to than this wear, till I freshbunthe ground produces; and to fee hore my endeavourstake effect; and GOD willing, De that time, I may in some measure be resolved subat to do, for then the greatest hardship mill be over my bead; and by than time I will bave up an prettie good bonse, abich is near alreadysframed, whereas bisherto I have dimelt I formable most space there stings a Wigness, eannot

(2469)
(10 por call them bere) accounting all our bard This in the beginning but Bornin expectation of good success in the end. But bowever I may be resolved bereafter, I intend GOD willing, life and health ferving to come home a fart within this year or two, and fee all my Frends, and apollogize the best manner I can, for my abrupt departure. Now baving thus in some mea-Sure discharged a part of my dutyfull respects towards you by this line, in letting you know of my welfare and present condition; Edineftly defining ye will favour me with a return by the first occasion; wherein I shall be glade to hear of your welfare, of your kind Ludies and Children (To whom and others my nearest Freinds and Relations, and Comarads Idefire the fovour to be Kindly remembered begging pandon forthis trouble, and your patiend to perufo this, whom your ledfure can permit; and affergeards to communicat it wo my Uncley Calder half and bis Lady, or to my Cufing !! Hanie Lockharty on Georgeon Engles 198 if they call for it; I not batting time ut preferen to sprite sochem at length, as I have in Date of dong to vere; I ball for bear to give you furde so trouble at prefent, sincreating you to remember in me shieldly sto symmo Warthy and Oblidging by the River-fider, which are all possessed

(247) Lady and fine Children, and Mall only Ties for the my delf, as Mincerly am, and thall con good freeeff in the end. But however I will be rejoived bearfree. I intend GOD willing, life intion at a sum Low most affictional Cuffe, bus shower I was and oblinged Servant while apolesdro Pondol manner I can for my abrupt departure. Now you have the in fome mea-Sure discharged a part of my distribull respects ground moy gritted and side you way shrawor the first from Thomas Fullercount to bile Brother the Laird of Kinnaber, daga deb but the new possession in the plaint of a sed but to med but to med but to med Children ("lo x on 2801 others my nearest Fremds and Relations and Fred Top Za Qu have above a transcript conds of main mining the principal Contents Prior in a remode active of and point three phone days second rarrivaling fince that sime welhave postested out Selves in the above mentioned plain if H miles tram Wene Perthy four from Rush to ton Morthward in And 12 m from Bloss-01 beth Lay in we have the hondur to bethe ob first plant planters in this part of Ambront a months former Scalement have been by the River-fides, which are all possessed

C

H

1

I

b

1

beathe Surveyers for subblement beathers the countryail the trouble of transportation on to the water; As so the number and name loft thefe Quit rented, they are about 2010 200 Families force civilla ton with the late Purchaffers and needing foot thinglist authority to make them Complaint : We have at prefent fraction from pane a good deall of snow a difficu dayes of virgiving hoft , this winter to had not disk match for cold that tom years by gone, as the Inhabitants do in or formus with a year a good Drience of Hire wand felling for Trees, and might live water enough ids were we Hot for each to mayell for recruit of Provisions a Luckon the winter to consist only of nights, for the Suns appearance by day moderateth the cold, and make the Broth L. do por find the cold hereto cante obligations or coughs; the Air is ever transsparent and hove of fingulat good frontachs twhich it in con time asthonoral when according to rilo Country when peopled a the material echer,

(249) recoper of the Air keeps mens bellies moderally looks, I cannot find it necessar to give any particular account of this country with its product, because ye have had already many, and some very ingenuous of this nature; belides I have not yet proof of all the feefour of the pure we have the Deer to walk the round nightly about our Lodge; this morning I flot a large Harr, and followed his bloody tract in the lnow, above two miles before he dyed; I believe the fat-1 of Deer in the world are here; we have made choice of your land next adjacened to mine, and have placed your Servants there, where they will femle if we find convenient, when the from is away; this is all ac prefent from it has poor! munior to Il Your affectionar Brother, of Printersilled trades on the winer to couliff only of nights, for the Sangappearance by day impderateth the cold, Another Letter from the fame band, daved the eliguor racing March 1689 of and bloo the Air is ever transparent retired and Printer, of the date of this lust of flant fo that they may both go to it gether,

ñ

a-

d

ı

5

ă

3

1

(170))

deshot the Winter is now past, and we are fromiding grounds for the feeds the Pields being taxes we dans beister disting guifaltation is good land, we have shelf encounchief Phantation and sours is to miles further up in the Country , dos underelle lalew Mountains, where you may weeken would have an Estate of 40. Chalders of Victual, with no more Wood twereon then your felf would definebroaded might yeeld no left mank prefertion sitte were all plenifed after a litely principal oper our the druft of that which wanteth Wood istopen plans with thort bothes which we entervite roots with a how, Bowish the adjacent bounds were purchassed, and possessed by our friends, who have any delignethis say felicinis entellane tahdunghe on onlid i Githe Province is Gentual II, his, zinherslikentha arong tenewisterederedecerchidelloged that marking Magnidouniale Gollelian -and hyper fraction is a local posterior of the contract of th paragonidantion by sed river Bommel remibile win with your myment posts and loverroralistic iduda vaif mysty organy orber Friedds frid their Sons bergerlit chash subject bologhisa Masippio defineda ther 52 man

(age)

denot dance flefenide in work bonde ad firmidida brack interest chailend the more or tend anchovictions thin that I postiverize your darone my attains neither need your question line your rome miles further up in the oneounty, sheds unidroil the the Shannows, where you may modelthe Fredo Rave an Efface of 40. Chalders of Victual, with no more Wood thereon then your felf would de-Abstact of b Clerke from Charles Gordon profestivalental por chains of isticalouting of sach Dollar John Gordon Dollar of Mestil which which plormol ges shall with fhort hothad-shall me sphirdboowe roots with a how, 7801 (horeMagarent bounds were purchassed, and possessed by our friends, who have any rediend hisedy: Thorige und glitme to bring wood opening fine Produce is free light the street light wants know they were better hald hard their discharge Meighbouring Gollehier and charafter their pane locapiared they mayogaid workock by their work grands live like formen ob your visites before they to die Uthey would matter much phroaple accome hither, ablitione and no riemilds of queries proposed by our diads ther man

denselse your deliker me to dustican and undermaneriall of them are authorise. ed by this and my former Letterspan and the close superced any long to feription of it will I see throwall the feription of the year; in thorthe Heest feature, and turnified with tall comp vehichers of Wature, fuch as woods? grals meadow; plenty of Fresh Springs; Creeks, and Rivers; I find to swholes. Sentender of birtied beroad J delibled here with Defluction, head a key and coughs as at Edinburgh 31 which is a great inducement for me of any wall? nidinary Mini to May in this Countres is People come from Barbades to Teles and hither for their healthy lake on you design to come hither wolls feling took the collection of a ferencial of the collection of a ferencial of the collection bat as a political medical Pantageneval your lord can hear of no alleans here an culie but forme Agains, and forme touted legs and Angers; and there are no want The pour could dose more then and secretary then an exercise the secretary than a secretary that the secretary than the secreta curious

(888)) rubiela Herbes Shrubs na-double-Medicinials once for make drogas but chatche little or nortmp Imenerable ways work Servants are on a pleasant plain bearing the Fall whome brook, called the months dency process of the was almost force over there were facility persign the found betwie Jeffer and Stigen Mand was frozen in bulanuary s that said horse went upon it is TWINT Martinman and Christings Augus hours of from with pleas modern trots ino James deep from and most bines freds which ever hound a but did no wavesaffed peoples bodies the Air beand arrived countries and leading and arrived sur 39 yes James on the mount of the lengthly and about 3, weeks in hebrit shal it was I almost like Summer in Sexumo p Mark Jours alse gots second minds Acqueins me the value of lweet lente curious

(254)? decourse their sewon harry . Hende Commences of "satisfies," "Satisfies then merally producedly Be pleafed to leak merally producedly Be pleafed to leak merally broducedly Be pleafed to leak the fellowing of Agues and the leak may represent the beauty of God bick to the pleafed to be overtaken with diening of God bick to the pleafed to the beauty with the bleafing of God bick to the pleafed to t Hall and Cetoner, committee that some well on the Hall and Cetoner, committee that the thorner well are thought of the thorner well will be the some that the state of the sta on the doid on to the Last on which day we entred bome to it, and bave been ever since eeddille ndbidd eethod Tukkeestening So that here to fishely englished the leared fenced. Benefiche and Rays of State in the best Here of 1844, which is the best time for plantad as will main. Dear Me George of the To Base of the College of the State of the College of the State of the College of the Col

come

constate in the bands of Sashing I week Hate and Shildren cares th A. With proprint 24 hours of mbights till or Patrick we hetter boulfact Ad foot long and 15 foot mide fontaining to Hall and Cuchen both in one partie Charles and a Study arbich we put, all bretty well (with Rally adors on the sides, and Shingles on the read) against Yuill, on which day we entred home to it, and have been ever since, so shared hope to have established the finding of fenced, plangues and planted stable to Indian Corn in the beginning of May, which is the best time for planning if as will mainage spyn Floreitz The Mexical Market of the present and are to joyn for a floughthis Spring, consisting of 4. Oxen and two Horses but if the Ground were once broken as a troop of the first of the con-Greated were once broken the transfer to the first ten to the series of the series of

(250)

co have a Plough of my burn alme; I mend sorbielle & besser House and targer, and so make a Krisbett of this I am in a which I will bardly get done thin Summer , because I refolice to build upon my for at New Perchy I am fertled bere in a very pleafant place, we pon the fide of a brave plain (almost free of points fac of a brave plain atmost free of words) and near the water side, so that I might where I please, were at not so water of Hay to maintain the Gastle which I have seed belief the new year, for I have several pieces of Meadow near me. The sort Snow we had wan about the midst of November . o went twice away again, and about the end of the Monet b it came on, and continued with very great Frost and knee deep Some will towards the end of January , And then the Snow diffolved pleafairty and calmity with the beat and influence of the Sun, and A non Tjudge it as warm bere as it will be wish you in May, and much more pleafant, for we are not by far fo much troubled with winds ? bere in ye are in Scotland; the winter was generall very pleafant and colm , ofthe formationes very vehement frost; I have spoken me they bad not feen to bard a winter as white bar been shefe 16 years bygone; and somely ((2))(2)

if Lanted for much more of final die neugenation planting worth and desired gration altered which the Countries, we have grateen altered which the wild Bealth, and Marken was and more greatly affinanced before I come bere.) I find an danger, transle, intimedican a bure by at all, there are abundance of all forward of final legin, whis Country who had so store reasonable rates. I can any assend Son form 4 Whatten a good Ox for 5. libs there and a good Hacfa for 5, or 6. lib fler a dieg for 20 1. how a Bulbell of Wheat for an first fler of Byd Bird. Ond ofter. of Indian County of 2. Vin Good frem There are 8. of m ferend becomitten bulf a mile, or a mile of musbuges and shound in miles from the Tarms of Newson Pourh, or Amboy point, forbandson's andre companies day either on for on his februik actionals Repert and Thomas hullemound, farners Johnstoutief Sportwood, John Books, we John Barelay Dollar John Contombine Sendante Authoritiem a Ademander word more Self abin in the most of what Lean for of thired Countries at present for I intend to percentaining but shints I either See or know to percentain true, and for my part I out went took plat fallow with this retired Country life a world took this Generalist very need many entitle by dishard fact fome

10

(238)

fome of our Countrey men who are Ina meither can it be expected, that any Countrey in the World will please the different humound of all Perfons; bleffed be GOD my felf and Wife and Children and fervante bave been land an GHI in good bealth which GOD continue; be pleafed to communicate this to both yourse and my Friends and Acquaintances; because I bave not leafaire to writ at great lengal to le very one, and let obefe remember me to all others that give themselves the trouble to in beners all under the pund, two strings Sellers all under che coun I bus ; corners soldidged Servand.
Thomas Gordon. mer; I have also but, an horse-mill, the house is 324 loot wide, 40, foot long, the great wheel 30 foot Diameter, which Deter from David Mudio of the dair of outhe former, to Mit Alexander Gairns 191 the manibe wondhiniMedething Sectling a year; I am hungindwill be better then so. clear money, this from, Ser . Didwrite to you a line upon my ar-I srival here, and my last the 12. of December, directed to John Grabam , I desired him to let you see his letter, and my wifes, which would inform you 25

(259)

estully as I had written to you; fince that time: I bave travelled throw the Countrey, and intormed my felf on the condicions thereof, which still does the better please me, the winter hath been exceeding hard, and tharp, which hath much hindered me of work; wet I have clearedebree acres of ground to be an Orchard and a Garding, which lyes at the back of my house, which I am building of stone fex good rooms off a Floor, Sellers all under the ground, two flories high, and garrers, at which I have had Mations fince the first of February; and I hope will have it fully Finished this Summer; I have also built an horse-mill, the house is 32. foot wide, 40. foot long, the great wheel 30 foot Diameter, which bwill have fully finished against the lettersond of this Moneth, it is tald me, the mayibe worth too pound Sterling a year; I am sure she will be better then 50. clear money, this from, bus sidmud ruo You a line upon my artheyras insibadond my last the 12. of sibuth biva directed to John Grabam ; I defired him to let you see his letter, and my wifes, which would inform you 250

(2000)

A Letter from Thomas Fullertown; Brother to the Laird of Kinnaber; to John I Johnstown Drogust; in Edin on burgh, dated the o. of March, and of March, and of March, and of March, and the Jersey.

Deving Commorad, on smos sounds

TOur Brother and I did write to you about three Moneths agood wherein we told yours that we were of weeks at fea , after we parted from Killebegs in Ireland, we were all very well, at Sea only we had more Stomachs then meat, to prevent which, if you or any other Commorad come this way is it will be prudence to fortifie themselves with good Cheefe, Butter, Bisket, Caks, and Brandie, I believe you are cloyed with descriptions of the Country; And therefore this in brief; the reports you hear of it are generally true, some it may be are Hyperbolick in magnifying its Goodness, but as many are detractive from what it really delerves; There is abundance of good Land for the improving; Abundance of Swine and Cattle for the raising, Deers for killing, houses. for the building: But some expect all thefe

these without pains. Your brother and I and our Servants have had good Venifon broth once a day, all this winter : to be short, if a man please to live a Countrey Life to labour Land, plant Orchards, and such like; I believe he cannot come to a place that will berter answer his expectations, and when he hath a minde to be merry he will get a Punsh house, and very good fellows. I hope in a little time I shall want nothing, but the company of the prettie Girls to all whom, who tretain any remema brance of me, Let my fervice be remembered & to all friends I long exceed ingly to hear from you, but more to fee you ; we had many difficulties at, bur entrance, and in our first indean wours; But when you come I hope they thatb be prevented by ith property i omo Your affectionar Commorad, zi gnivlingam ni Momas Fullertoun an Goodnels, but as many are deriactive from what it really delerves, There's abundance of good Land for the improving, Abundance of Swine and Caule for the raining. Deers for killing, houses for the building: But some expectall thefe

A Letter from James Johnstown of Sport wood, to Alexander Henderson White ton ter in Edinburgh; dated the gam bail of March, 1685. from his 1800 -1. VI 23 Plantation at the blew and same nuts Chefners F-fas ni slift and another

berry like CurresmA ni vol is good as any where I and all sair Spelcome over bave

kept our bealth very as the food book store the Hele are to present my best wishes to work, and all Acquaintances, if any injument eguld make up the want of your Campany I hould not complain here; what elfe can contribute to profite or pleasure, being bereven be had neither is there any thing bere to discourage up Quakers are not numerous; Wolves are so far from troubling men, that if a man Shall lay a Glove upon a Carcass, or their prey, they will yell, but not come nigh it: You cannot come nigh a rattle-Snake ; but they will cattle with their tails a subgretura man is advertised either to kill them, or goby ben; they frequently charm Squirrels for other little Beafts of the tops of the Trees sumo their mouth, and that without touching them with their speeds which if they did sthey mould they poisou

(263)

poison themselves. There is a Flee by the Salo Marishes most troublesome in Summer, but to not in the up lands; I am mightily well fatisfied with my coming over, neither do I think I could live again in Scotland. In the Summer there is plenty of Fruits, Peaches, Walnuts, Chesnuts, Strawberries, and another berry like Currans; Vines as good as any where. I and all who have come over, have kept our bealth very well; our food bath for the most part been Venison ; we got from Indians which I like exceeding well. Indian Corn , Indian Beans, and Peafe, are pleafant Grains; we have very good filhing ; prefent my fervice to all Friends, and Delieve me tobe ever, Sir, - lib of grad good Tour oblidged Servant ere so far from troubling men, that if a man Shall lay a Glove upon a Carcals, or their prey , they will yell, but not come nigh it: Ten cannot come nigh a vattle Snake ni 2 but Nothing question but by the perist all of the above written Letters, Buff- Ferfey as to all things necessar will accommodat our present delign; But If fome (Malevelent Perfont) Who because they poisod

bey have northe courage nor refolution to adventure upon such an inderes themselves, do cavill at the delie part of their Letters being written by Gentlemen, it may be prelumed, in terest may oblidge them to represent things otherwise then they are to the advantage of the place. This is easily answered that there are severall per-sons in this I own, who have been upon the place, who have peruled all their Letters, and declare they find nothing contained therein, that they can contradiet a But as for a further proof thereof, I have thought fit to conclude with a letter from a Maffon, fent over as a Servane by Captain Hamiltoun, he being a plain Countrey man, in is not rety probable hecan bave any deligned had the Latin tors from his faid Matter; as followerhand for all houses here 4th autor

Cedar-wood of Bith Cedar, and in the year facility altographer of the West of the AN AST OF THE STANDARD OF THE BOTH & AND BOTH

(265)

A Letter from James Cockburn Masson, Servitour in East-Jersey in America, to Captain Hamiltoun, at the Ship-tavern in Edinburgh, dated the 12. of March, 1685 to his Uncle James Broun, Shoe-

maker in Kelfe.

Nele thefe few Lines do testifie that I am well and in good health , blef-Jed be GOD for it, desiring to bear the like from you , for I am very well in this land of America; We lake neither wild hor tame to eat; the most part of our drink is Rumm, Cyder, and Beer; such as have these to sell, drives a very good Trade. I am working at my work daily, in good weather, and have very good incouragment among the old Planters; if my Sister Katharin incline to come over , she may have good service bere and Francie also; it is better to be bound some few years then come free except they have a good stock; it is dear living here the first year or two: The Indians are a barmless People and very kind to us, they are not a harie Peo= ple as was said to us in Scotland; a Shoemaker would live very well bere, if he bring any store of Leather with bim, the Shoes are five or fix shillings a pair; there is nothing. discourages us more then want of Ministers

bere; but now they have agreed about their Stipends, there is one to be placed in New-Perth, Pileattaway, Woodbridge, and Elizabeth Town, they have a mind to bring them from Scotland; Uncle I hope you will let me know of your welfare; and how the Town is repaired again, and to Ireft your Nephew until death, John Cockburt

Another from the same hand to George
Fae Masson in Kelso, from NewPerth in America, the 20 of

Cusin, March, 1685.

Hefe are to show you that I am in good bealth bleffed be GOD for it, willing to bear the like from you; We had a long Voyage, but we came very well to our Harbour in this place of America, within a stone-cast of my Master's Lott; it is upon the very Harbour; this Town is scituate betwist two great Rivers , the one salled Rariton, the other Hudsons; It is a very plea-Sant Countrey and good for all Tradimen; You was angry with me for coming away, but I repent nothing of it my felf, for I have about dance of Imployment; I am at the building of a greatstone bouse in New-Perth, with another Scots man, They build most with Timber

(267)

Timber, but are beginning to build with flone, there is as good from in this Country as in Scotland, if shey were at the pains to find it out; there are not many of our Trade in this Pravince; Any who bath a mind to come bere will get good mager, these who have a mind to come bere will do far better then in Scot land. I have no more defire to my Native-Countrey then I bad never been in it; they had better be bound some years with a good Mafter, then come over free, for it is dear living at first bere. The Natives of this land are a barmless People, they do wrong no to no man, they are very kind to us: tell my fifter if the please to come over, the may bave good service here; Remember me to all Friends, and Comorads in Kelfo, and fo I rest your Cusing, while I live, John Cockburn.

A Breif A DVER TISEMENT, Concerning East New-Jersey, in AMERICA

That whereas it hath upon folid grounds been byvery Judicious Men, judged as well the advantage of the Nation in generall, as of the particular Undertakers, to have an Interest in some

of the America Plantation; and that in Order to the Promoting this Defign: There went in July last, 1684. a Vessel from Leith , with 160. Paffengers , or thereby; another from Montrofs with 130. to East-New-Jersey, in which two Vellels were some Gentlemen and Merchants, of very good Repute; the account of their fafe Arrivall in eight weeks after their parting from Aberdeen, and their feveral Opinions of that Countrey, all agreeing anent the Fertility, pleafantness, and Wholesomness thereof, as being stored with all things necessar for the comfortable Accommodation and Life of Man, being compared with former Relations of that Countrey, and both confirmed as Truth, by several Gentle-men Merchants at present in Edinburgh, who have been there : The confideration of this; as of the reasonable constitution of the Government; the Model whereof bath been fully perused, and found satisfactory, bath ingaged many to pitch upon this Province of East-New. Ferfey, as the most proper seat for a Collony of this Nation; The fame being a Climat agreeable to our Constitutions,

(200)

and a place fit for Trade; and of great Security, being as it were, the Centre of the English Plantations, and a place affording in plenty, all desirable Accommodations.

And seeing the Approbation of these in Authority is absolutive requisit, for countenancing and encouraging such a Design, without which, it cannot be expected, that any such Attempt can be made effectual; Mr. George Scot of Pitlochie, resolving to settle his Family in that place, hath procured the following Pass,

By the Right Honourable Earl of Perth, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, &c.

These are Permitting, and allowing Mr. George Scot of Pitlochie, with his Lady, Children, and Family; and such other Persons as he shall ingage to pass from this Kingdom, either by Sea or Land, to any of His Majesties Forraign Plantations, providing such persons to be transported by him, be not declared Traitors, Rebels, Fugitives; and that without any Let, Impediment, or Molestation

(270)

flation, from any person whatsoever, they alwayes behaving themselves peace ably, and according to Law. Given at Edinburgh the first of January, 1685.

For all Magistrates, Officers, and Souldiers within the Kingdom of Scalend, whom these door may concern.

PERTH, Cancell.

By the perusual of the foresaid Passe, it will appear that such who intend to be concerned with the said Mr. George Scot, in prosecuting this Design, are hereby included as well as himself, they being qualified according to the contents there-

of,

And for his further encouragement, the Lords of His Majesties Privy Council have been pleased by an Act, to condescend, That such as are under Bond, to compear before them when called, shall have up their said respective Bonds, upon their going with him, Whereby they are secured from the Apprehension of any Process to be in their absence, intend against them upon that head,

Whereas there are several people in this Kingdom, who upon accompt of their not going

that length, in conformity required of them, by the Law do live very uneafie ; Who beside the other agreeable Accommodations of that place: may there freely enjoy their own principles. without bazard or the leaft trouble ; feeing! there are Ministers of their own perfu afing going along with the faid Mr. George Scot, who by the fundamental Constitutions of that Countrey, are allowed the free Exercise of their Ministry, Such as Mr. Archibald Riddel brother to fir John Riddel of Riddel, Mr. Thomas Paterson late Minister of Borth wick, and several other Ministers. It is hereby fignified to all who defire this Vayage That the Henry and Francis of Newcastle, a Ship of 350. Tun, and 20. great Guns Richard Hutton Mafter, in fraighted for the Transportation of thefe Families, and will. take in Passengers and Goods at Leith, and Passangers at Montrols, and Aberdeen, and Kirkwa in Orkney, and fet Sail, thence for East-New-Jersey, against the 20. day of July, GOD willing. It being resolved by thefe concerned in the frieght of the Veffel, to Accomodate fuch Paffengers as may conveniently done, without crouding themselves, and their Families; the inconveniencies of which shey are fully refolved to avoid as what is ecrtainly

certainly very troublesome in such a Voyage. Such therefore who defires to go Passangers in this Vessel, may apply in time, between and the 12. of May, to Mr. George Scot of Pitlechie, at his Lodging in Baillie Robifor land, and at John Johnstoun Drogist at the fign of the Unicorn in Edinburgh, to Mr. John Gordon of Colinston Doctor of Physick, at his Lodging in Montrols; to James Armour younger Merchant in Glafgow; To Heugh Broun, or James Nisbet Marchant in Irvine ; To Baillie Boyd in Kilmarnock; To Bailly M'keuen; or Ralph Holland Merchant in Air; To Bailly Burt in Stirling , To Bailly James Gordon in Kirkcudbright; William Corbet Apothecary in Dumfries; Hery Elphingston Collector of His Majesties Customis in Aberdeen; whereby they may have their paf-Sage Secured upon Reasonable Conditions in the Said Vessel; And accompts of the Propositions to be made to them, in Order to the promoting effectually of that design, seeing after the number condesended upon, as to be carried withoutCroud in the faid Ship; there will be no more admitted there; and so such as incline to go the Voyage, may loss their passage in the said Vessel, delaying to secure their place in time.

FINIS.



THE

M O D E L

OF THE

GOVERNMENT

OF the

R O V I N C E

AST NEW RICK

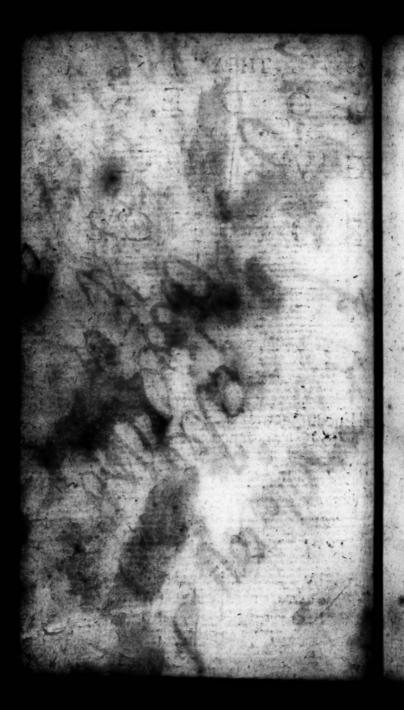
AMERICA

And Encouragements for fudies De to be concerned there

Inblished for Information of such & are firous to be Interested in the place.

EDINBURGH

Printed by John Reid, And Sold
Alexander Ogston Stationer in the
Pauliament Closs. Auno
TOM. 1685.



JAMES

Earl of PERTH, Lord DRUMMOND and STOBHALL, &c. Lord High Chancellour of SCOTLAND.

JOHN Viscount of Mcltoord, Lord Drummond of Gilston, Secretar of State for the Kingdom of Scotland, one of the Members of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Councill in both Kingdoms. GEORGE Vifcount of Tarber,
Lord M'cloud and
Castle--Haven
Lord Clerk Register of Scotland,
and one of His Majesties most Honor
rable Privy Council
there.

My Noble Lords;

A syour Lordships concern in East-Jersey, makes it appear to all intelligent persons, that it is a Nationall interest to advance in generall the design of a Plantation, hence to America; so that in particular, East-Jersey

Lordships have chosen it among all the other parts of that continent, to settle your interest there; Yet my Lords, there are (to our shame) a parcell of people, who whether out of lynorance or Malice, I cannot well determine, decry the design, I believe they have a share of both, and thereby weakens not a little the bands of a number of well meaning people, who would gladly promot the same effectually, were they not imposed upon by the talse rumours, industriously spread abroad to stiffle any such inclinations.

I have been advised to consent to the publishing of the following sheets, at first collected, only for my own divertisement, and more clear information in the affair, As what may tend some what to prevent any soolish misrepresentation when by the perusall of the accompts, from thence theleast jealousie is removed of any cheat in the thing it self, so advantagious a Character of the place coming from so many different hands

I have had too many demonstrations, of your Lordships favour, to sear your displeasure upon accompt of my presum-

ing to send the same abroad under your Patrocing; yea, I date surther adventure, without the least apprehension of your distatisfaction with me upon that head, to mind your Lordships that as you have laid the soundation of this design, as to any concern of this Countrey, in that place; so it is expected your Lordships will continue to encourage the same; in process of time your Lordships may render your Names and Families as considerable in America as they are in Europe

My Lords, having resolved to dedicate my self, Family, and Fortune, to the promoting of this design; I should the more easily digest any frauns of Providence I have been trysted with; were I so fortunat as to find the opportunity, in Jersey of testifying my resentments of the favours I have received at your Lordships hands in Scotland, by noticeing any of your Lordships concerns there, and contributing what in me lyes to advance the same; nothing shall be wanting in me to testifie how much I am,

My Noble Lords, Your Lordships molt, humbly devoted Servant, George Scot.

Advertisement be the Printer to the Reader.

ingto fend the dense of

That whereas the Authors other pressing affairs hindered him from overseeing the Press, as otherwayes he would; there is not that correctness requisit in the following sheets; it is hoped the Reader will upon this reason pardon the same; and with his pen help what he finds amiss. The pages 62, and 63, are misplaced: and are to be read according to the number.

An Account of the Incouragement for promoting a Defign of Planting, in East New-Jersey, containing the Constitutions, and Model of Government of that Province, in a Letter from a Gentleman at Edmburgh, concerned there, to his Correspondent in the Countrey.

Sir, Erceiving by your last Discourse, share you not only appeared somewhat re-Solved to be your felf concerned in promoting the present Design of carrying on a Plantation in America, but to endeavour to engage several of your friends in the fame undertaking, when you tound any probability of its taking effect. I find my felf obliged for your more full Information to let you know at more length the Reasons, inducing me to be se much concerned in the promoting this Affair, submitting very willingly, the grounds prompting me bereto, to your most narrow scrutiny, sphether in fe doing Iad Rationally or net? Having at London in the year 1679, the

opportunity of frequent converse with several

Substantial and Judicious Gentlemen, concerned in the American Plantations, I had thereby the opportunity of understanding throughly the great advantage redounding to that City, from Undertakings of this nature, and rational grounds of Conjecture . That their Commerce with that place of the World, hath been one of the greatest Improvements of that Trade, they have for many years enjoyed, which hath rendered it now one of the most considerable Cities in Europe; the Customes thereof which in Queen Elizabeths time, were farmed at Fifty thousand pounds, paying now in to the Exchequer, near feven bundred thousand pounds yearly, which great Improvement may be much attribute to their Trade with America, brought now in a great manner to Perfection, at that time was but in its Infancy.

From that time I began to have strong inclinations, to be more fully informed in that Affair, and to be at all imaginable pains, to notice the same verie concernedly and for my more full satisfaction, I judged it requisit to trace the verie beginnings of all the English Plantations, and their gradual progresses ere they arrived at that perfection they presently

20

m

al

1-

c.

1-

d

1-

of

re

g

n-

at

to

W

h

n-

at

to

ny

to

A

70

ely

tre,

are at : I could not reft fatisfied with the first Methods I proposed to my felf, in Order to this, of discoursing at large with such as had been in the several Plantations, by putting such interrogators to them thereanent , as I judged most proper, for informing my self in all things relative to that knowledge , I judged requifit for my own clear information, and for being a foundation to a Design I then began to frame. of being therein my Jelf some way interested; And the I found one and the same accompt given me in Solution of the most material Questions I proposed; Yea, from several bands, who were such , whose knowledge in other things with the good Character they generally went under, obliged me to notice their information as truth without the least jealousing the Verity of the accompt they gave me; yet for my more full Satisfaction, I proposed what I judged would contribute more clearly to my full understanding that affair to wit, the perusal of all the Geographicall descriptions of these places in America inhabited by the English.

The first thing which offered to my view, in this search, was a question in it self, both phasant and material, What way the continent of America came first to be inhabited after the Flood, it being a World

A 2

wholly

(4)

bi

fo

שו

b

f

F

wholly unknown to the Europeans, Afiaticks and Africans, till the late discovery thereof by Americus Vesputius, and Cristephorus Columbus, fince by all circumstances, it is apparent that it hath been long inhabited: Lactius in his discourse anent the Original of the Americans, Declaring, That the Spaniards destroyed thirty millions of them in these parts of America, usurped by them , which is not the 100. part of that continent. And fince it is by all agreed, that after the Flood, Noah and his three Sons had their habitations in some parts of Afia; there being no probable evidencies that any of their Descendants led out the first Collonies thither, being so divided from the rest of the World, to wit, from the Western coast of Europe, and Africa, by the vast Atlantick Ocean, from the North parts of Europe, by the great frozen Seas lying betwist it and Green-land, appearing to be the Northern Coast of America, from the Northern part of Asia, Tartaria and Cathat, by the Fretum Annium, from the East part of China, and the Philippine Islands, by the Oceanus Pacificus, above 2000. Leagues in breadth, and divided from the great lately descovered Island Delphago,

(2)

by the Straits of Magellan; and that Island divided again from the uttermost Southern Continent (if any be) by a great Sea not formerly known to the Europeans, and Asiaticks, being divided from Asia and Asrica, by the great Indian Ocean, lately discovered by De La Mers Navigation; the only probable means of such a Migration, being of a far later perfection, than what could answer

such a population of fo great a continent.

To this apparently difficult question I find a very satisfying answer given verie fullie by the Learned Hales bis Affertion, to wit, That notwithstanding these apparent difficulties, a Migration unto America from the Descendants of Adam, and Noah, was not onely possible, but probable, that the famine was fucthat the the time of manner of these Migrations cannot certainly be defined, yet thany of them were long fince, fome thousand of years , Yer after the universal Deluge, that the means of this Transmigration of the Descendents of Adam and Noah, from Afia unto Americe, hath been both by Sea and Land. That the readiest means of the Migration of Colonies unto the Western World from

from the Eastern, was by the help of Navigation, whereof much might be cafual by Tempelts, or contrary Winds. But the more Principle from defign, he judging it probable, that the ule of Ships was not unknown to the Old World before the Flood, the not in that perfection that after; Burthat the Ark of Noab, being an exact piece of Aribitecture, did give a patron for Vessels of a greater burden, that from that time the skill of making and navigating Ships had been certainly improved. Heathnish Histories giving us accompe i that Navigation was ancient among the Grecians especiallies among the Phonicians, Tyrians, and Carrhaginians. Pliny in his Neural History, relating, That the Navigation of the Argunauts to Colchis for the Golden Fleeer, happened about 1000, years after the Flood mand that 200 years before that . Danaus failed out of Rgypt unto Greece. And the there be no express mention of the Pixis Nantica for manie years, after the mention of the use of Navigation, yet the same Author relates, That the Phenicians steered their Course by oblervarion of the Stars.

But the Sacred Scripture gives a better accompt

accompt of the Antiquitie of Navigation , Jacob died 600. years before the Flood, yet be in mentioned Ships and Havens for thipping. as things well known; and particularlie Sidon, as a great Port for shipping, where Zebulons Lott was to be cast, Gen. 49. 13. Balaam in the sime of Moles mentions, the Ships of Chittim, or Grectans, as a known In the Reign of thing, Numb. 24. 24. Solomon; the Tyrians are noticed as expert. Seamen, he having a Navie spon the Coast of the Red Sea, from thence making Vovages with the Tyrans to Ophir, and Tarthish, places apparent lie in the East-Indies, thence bringing Gold and other Commodities, 1 Chr: 8. 18. 0. 21.

The Histories of all succeeding Ages of the Grecians and Persians, of the Tyrians, Phenicians and Carthaginians, of the Romans, Agyptians and Chinenies; And in the latter times of the Venetians, Sicilians and Rhodians, Spanish, Dutch, French, and English, give us a full accompt, bow Sedulous and Industrious all Maritim Coasts bave been in advancing of Navigation in multiplying of Shipping, in Merchandizing and Trading in searching out and subdaing Forraign Countries, when cit ber afflicted at bonde A

qqa

14

ſ-

ng

Ot

ic f

g

n,

ıg

l y

us

ng

11-

ly

10

10

0,

0

of

4

ar

12+

10

T

fer pt by war, or otherwayes, or growen over po

pulous_

And therefore Sayes the forecited Author, as latter years, bath given us of this Age witness of the Transplantations to America, from Spain, France, Portugal, England, Scotland, and Holland, and some Ages before that have given instances of Transplantations from Norway unto Green-land, and Ileland; So it appears not onely possible, but probable, that either by Casuality or Tempest, or by Intention and Design , either for Lucre of Gold, or for disburthening of the Countries fur-charged with multitudes of Inbabitants, or by greatness of mind, affecting Noble Undertakings, or by Reason of Hardships, Oppresfion, and Warrs at home , or by Some of all befe wayes, several parts of this great Continent, at feveral times have been planted with Inhabitants , which through process of time, bave multiplied unto these many Nations, and have forgot ther Original, and the Manners, Religions , and Customes of these People , from whom they descended in Asia . Europe, or Africa.

His Judgement is, That the Countries in Afia and Europe, which with greatest probability, have first Peopled America appear

appear to be the British, the Norwegians, the Tartors, of Scythians, the Phenicians, Carthaginians, or the Chineses; Not mentioning the late Migrations of the Spanish, French, Portuguize, Dutch, English, or Scottish.

Madoch one of the Sons of Owen Guments, went over twice unto the Northern coall of America, and made there a British plantation; This is at large prosecuted by Lac-

tius in his Jecond Observation.

Ê

•

r

5

3

こしょ

2

Grothis bath some Observations touching the Migrations of the Norwegians. Lactius grants, that Iscland, and some part of Greenland, were planted by Ericus Rusus, anno 928. That probably from bente Collonies were brought over unto the Northern parts of America, over the Fretum Anian, in respect of the tasiness and shortness of that passage, from Nova Zembla, and the furthest North-cast parts of Tartary, over that narrow Sea, and partly by Reason of the congruitie of the Barbarous customs of the Americans and Scythians.

Hornius thinks the Migration of the Phonicians and Carthaginians, especially unto the South-cast part of the continent of Ame(10)

1

6

P

-

1

rica, as Mexico and Brasile, very probable upon many accompts, 1: Upon the great skill and long practife of Navigation, and the multitude of Shipping of the Phenicians and Carthaginians. 2: Upon the Accommodation of the Port of Carchage, and other African ports bordering upon the Mediterranean Sea, to make their Voyages West-ward, and the great advantage of the constant Easterlie Windes which makes the Voyage to Mexico, and Brasile more easie. 3. Upon some ancient Histories, intimating the progress of the Phenicians and Carthaginians Fleet unto some Islands, or Continents in or near the Atlanick Ocean.

And last lie, be findes much of the Origination of the Americans attribute to the Migration of the Seni or Sinenses from the Eastern parts of China, and the Philippine Illands, from the Islands of Borneo, and the Moluceas and Japan, through the Mare Pacificum, unto the Western parts of America, which tho it be a large Ocean of above 2000. Leagues betwixt the Philippine Islands, and the West of the American Continent, and the passage hither difficult, in respect of the constant Easterly Windes betwixt the Tropicks; yet many reasons

(11)

ble

ill

sl-

ur-

ın

a,

be

ic.

0,

7-

e.

to

4

e

C

e

e

reasons appear to the liklyhood of a plantation, from thence, 1: in respect of the Peopling of China, which Mr. Web, layes, Was first Peopled after the Universal Deluge ; Sem the fon of Noah , first lettling here, it being the most ancient and primitive Language, that by means of the Antiquity and Settledness of this Monarchie, having continued ever fince the Universal Deluge : It is most probable, the Western continent of America was Peopled hence. 2. Because they were the greatest Masters of Shipping, and best skilled in Navigation of any part in the World; The Pixis Nautica being there known, and used long before the knowledge thereof in Europe. 3. The many Islands upon the South, and South-east part of China, as Borneo, Fave, Gilol, Celebes, and others near the Equator are disjoyned, but by very narrow Seas, not much broader than between England and France, from the neck of Land, called Terra de Papes, or Nova Guinea, and Nova Hollandia new discovered; to be at least in some parts disjoyned from the more Southern Continent, by a great Sea, but anciently thought to have been a part

fa

in

po

17

fi

01

4

fi

I

4

17

4

b

1

t

i

0

f

11

part of the Southern Continenti

Upon thefe and the like Probabilities, Judge Hales thinks it reasonable to conclude that the Am ricans bad their Original from the Inhabitants of Europe, Alia, and Africa, that Transmigrated into that Continent, either intentionally of Cafuallie , or both. 2. That thefe Migrations were not of one fingle People, but of manie and diverse Nations. 3. That these Migrations were not altogether, or at ond time , but successivelie in several Ages , Some earlier Some later. 4. That therefore it is impossible to determine the time of such Migrations, onely that they bave been all fince the Flood, how above 4000, years ago; some Migrations 2,3, or 400. years after the Flood, Some tater according to various Accidents; but that it no wayes probable that the earliest Migration bither was above 4000. years fince, for of one bundred pair they might eafily propagat a number competent to People all that Continent. 6. That it appears that fince the last of these ancient Migrations, Suppose that of Madoch and his Brittons, untill our late Migrations by the Spaniards, French, Englift, Dutch and Scottish 3 there probably interceeded in interval of, at least 4. or 500. years; in all which Interval the Commerce

(13)

and Communication between Europe or Affa, and America, bath as it mere flape and been, forgot both by them and us. 7. That in this interval of 500. years or there abouts in alk parts , but in some parts far greater ; there must in all Probability bappen a great forgetfulness of their Original; a great Degeneration from the Primitive Civilitie, Religion, and Custome of these places, from whence they first derived a Ferine and necessistons kind of Life, by a conversation with these that baning been long there, were fallen into more barbarow habit of Life and Manners, would eafily affimilate; at leaft the next Generation to barbarism or ferinness; where a Colony comes and keeps it felf in a Body as the Roman Colonies did; and the Plantations in Virginia, and New England do; and the New Accessions incorporat and joyn themselves unto that Body, Custom, both Religious and Givil, And the Original Language are kept intire, but where the Accessions are but thin, and spairing and scattered among the Natives. of the Countrey, where they come, and are driven to conform themselves unto their Customs, for their very subsistance, Safety and intertain. ment; it falls out that the very first Planters doe foon degenerate in their habits, customs

111

co

pl

41

ta

Ca

fi

pi

ti

of

E

n

:1

g

11

fi

a

0

1

a

CO

a

by

01

ti

and Religions, as a little wine poured into a great veshell, loseth it felf; but if they efcape a total affinilation to the country where they thus are mingled; yet the nixt Generation in fuch a mixture, is quicly affimilated to the corrupt manners, and customs of the pear ple, among whom they are thus planted; fo that it is no wonder, if in such kind of small Accoffions, successively from one and the same, or Severall Countries, The third Generation forgot their Ancestors, and the Customs, Religions and languages of these people, from whom they were first derived; and assume various temperaments in their language and cultoms according as the places of their habitatation, and the Company among whom they live, obtain. But there remains yet a great difficulty touching the noxious untameable Beafts. as Lyons, Tigers, Wolves, Bears, which that continent abounds with; how they come to be conducted over the seas to be preserved in the Ark, and after to be transported again thither, it not being probable that they could be transported by shipping, seing no man would be at the pains, charge and hazard, with fuch Beafts, which would doe more harme than good: And altho poffibly, the Frozen Northern Seas might be a Bridge for their Passage; yet that appears unlikly

0

F

re

1-

d

04

at

C-

or

ri-

m

15

[-

1-1

ey

f)

s,

to

se.

r,

be

5,

d

bt

2

ly

unlikly in respect of the great Snows which accompany such frosts; and the impossibility of supply of food in so great and troublesome a journey and as to swimming the the Seas between Tartary and Cathay, and some parts of America, he not so wide as the Atlantick, or Pacifick Ocean; yet they are too large to afford a passage by Sea for Tygers and Lyons not apt to take the water; and it is not yet certainly discovered, the conjectured, that there is any neck of Ground or passage by Land from any part of Europe, or Asia, unto any part of the continent of America.

The only thing then remaining to accommodate this difficulty, is to suppose, that the it should be granted there is no such Land passage extant, yet within the compass of 4000. years elapsed since the Flood, there have been some such jundiurs or land passages between the Northern parts of Asia or Europe, and some Northern parts of the continent of America; or between the South east part of China, or the Philipine Islands, and the Southern continent, the latty there be discovered an interposition of Sca, between the Isleand Delsago, or that Southern continent, whereby either from Asia to Greenland in the North; or from China to Terra-Australis incognita on the South, a land passage might be from

Alia to America for men and beafts, the for Some ages past either by the violence of the wasen on by floods, or earthquakes, which bath made great alterations in the Globe of the Earth and Seas that Bridge or Line of communication be now broken or obliterat; and truely such a observe the infinite number of Islands bying be Sween the continent of China and Nova Gui-1102 , almost contiguous to each other, bath probible reason to believe that these bave been all formerly one continent joyining China and Nova-Guinca together, the now by the eruption of the Seas crumbled unto smal Islands; beace there is ground to believe there bath been an esently necks of land which mantained passage of communication by land betwiet the trea continenes. Pliny tells us of the great Atlantick-Mand mentioned by the Agyptian Priest, in Places, Timeus, almost contiguous to the western pars of Spain and Africa, now wholly Swallow. ed up by that Ocean; which if truth for ought me know might affoord a passage from Africa to America, by land before that Submersion.

77

ti

C

\$

4

0

(

t

#

ti

t

p

L

t

δ

I

(17)

ea eth

reb

4

ro-

all

10-

ion

nce

IA-

ge onk-

in ern

be

ca

.

UT to return from this, I hope not unpleasant digression, baving seriously confidered the advantages which may be rationally conjectured, to redound from the right managment of a concern in Ameri-I resolved to lay my self out wholly for the promoting such a design in this Countrey, as what I was convinced, would in the end not only tend to the Honour and Advantage of Our Nation in General, but to the Particular Interest of such as would resolve to be therein effectually concerned; the I am aboundantly sensible; there are not a few who take upon them to censure this undertaking, who have not the capacity to pry unto the advantages, which may rationally be proposed in prosecuting thereot: the strongest argument they are able to bring against it, being taken from the pra-tise of our Ancestors, altogether innocent of any such design, the reputed aboundantly wife in their generation; that therefore in their Children it can be no less then folly, to introduce such a novelty, the same appearing to thuart the verity of some of our old Scottish Proverbs, that ill Bairns are best heard at home. Fools are fain of flitting; And a Bird in hand is better then two in the

bush; esteemed no less by them, then sometimes were the Oracles of Apollo, at Delphos. Yes fir, I have heard some whose pretensions, to wit, were so great that they were upon the borders of Commenting Vertuoli, fnarling at this intention, who having been ingaged in the debate bewrayed their ignorance so far in the affair, as to inquire, whether the places treated anent, as the proper feats for a Collonie, from thence were Mands, or on the continent, if fuch fo little-versant in America, be competent Judges of a matter of this import? I leave it to your determination, and therefore judging them altogether unworthie of being otherwayes noticed, then to pity their ignorance, not envying them; the Satisfaction of their own Opinions. I proceed more at length to acquaint you with the grounds I walk upon in refolving to be for effectually concerned in promotting this defign, as to bazard my felf, Family, and Fortune, in Prosecuting thereof, submitting very chearfully the confideration thereof to your narrowest and most exact scrutiny; whether the motives prompting me bereto be founded upon folid Reason or not?

I find the most brutish of Mankind proposeth some end to himself, whereby he is actuated,

0

t

tl

d

(10)

the Voluptuous lecks after his pleasure, the Ambitions his preferment, the Coverous his treasure: whence it is apparent, that all the intentions of man, how unrational foever, are actuated by one of these three great engins of Jucundum Honestum, and Utile; In the effectual promotting this design I judge a man may rationally have a prospect to all these three.

I must confess, there is in the generality of Mankind a natural inclination to love the Land of their own Nativity beyond other places, the upon several Considerations, every way preferable; according to that of the Poet, Nescio quo natale solum dulcidine cun-

ctos.

g

n

a

r

ال

a

r

t-

b

60

ıg

to

be

f-

be

Tangit & immemores non finit esse sui.

Tet we see, it bath been frequently so ordered in providence, that severals upon different motives, have been brought to quit their Native Soyl, and inclined to make choise of strange and remot Countries, for their habitation: and it is clearly seen, that this their removal hath tended both to their bonour and outward more plentiful accommodation, bence the Northern Climats, tho barren as to their Soyl, have been observed to produce bodies of Meh, in greater aboundance

dance, more stronge, and vivid than the more Southern and sertile places of the World, whence great multitudes of people pinched with the straits of their own Countrey, have ishewed forth to more agreeable and fertile places. Thus the Goths: Vandals, and Hunns overspead the Roman Empire, scating themselves in Italy and Spain, and a great part of Africa; hence the cruption of the Franks from the Rhine, upon the more pleasant Vallies of the Loire Sein, and giving thus rise to

most flowrishing Kingdoms.

I grant that upon the first view, it may appear somewhat of a Novelty, and that upon this consideration, the Undertakers may be lyable to the censure of such, as prye not further into the Affair; Yet I am ready to believe that the more ferious and Judicious will have other fentiments of this Defign, when they confider, that not only is this practile warranted by the Scripture, but that the effectual profecuting thereof, will be made clearly to appear, to be contributive as well to the bonor of the Undertakers as to their particular Interest, and likewise to the general advantage of the Nation. The

(21)

The placing of a People in this or that Countrey, is from the appointment of GOD, the Apolle speaks of it as grounded in Nature, Acts 17. 26. GOD bath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of our habitation, Deut. 2. 8. 5. and 9. GOD would not have the Israelites meddle with the Edomites or the Moabits, because he had

given them the land for a possession.

l

C

e

0

y

it

15

i-

nli-

n-

}-

de

as

to

to

he

I do not find any taking upon them to define what particular summons the first Undertakers of planting Collonies had, whether from the mouth of GOD immediately. (as Abraham first, and the Children of 15rael thereafter,) or from the advice and Counsel of Men ; Yet that the Wisdom of GOD directed them in this course is evident from Moles, his teltimonie, affirming, that be separated the Sons of Adam, and set the bounds of their babitation , Deut. 32. 8. So that whoever fet on the work, GOD acknowledgeth it as bis own; we read allo in the 16 of the Acts, verle 12. Of a Gollony, (which is a company of People agreeing to remove out of their Countrey, and lettle a City or Commonwealth elfewhere) which GOD bleffed and prospered exceedingly, and made it a glorious Church. That

(m)

That Collonies assorber States in Humano Societie , bave their Warrand from GODS direction and Commanity is appay rent to all. No fooner was Man created, then be was commanded to reolenish the Barting and Subductis, Gen. 11:20 by the federale and the repetition of them to Neah & Gets & herfe I. We fee a promise exprest (as the title of a Benediction, and thereto prefixed) Socia may also be perceived, that they mobide a direction on command. Calvine fages woon thefo words, Jubet eos crefcere & fimul bene? dictionem suam destinat; And Junius; pro ht vim innis indiderat fic palant mandatum; dediti curanda propagation onis & dominationis exercenda. And Paræus , Jubet igitus replere terram, non folum generatione & habitatione, fed cum primis, potefare cultu & ufu , cof vero noralla orbis partes manent inhabitales habenns nihitominus torius zion minitum fure Divino licet non habead mus totius orbis usam culpa stractedar which is a company di

that the words have the force of a Brocept, yes it was but to continue during the Woolder Infancy and no longer; upon demonsfideration

1-

13

Y

4

4

ì

d

d

1-

6

3

SJ

n)

in

61

n

d

a

4

0-1

A

W.

dj

enhor!

on it will be found, that there is no ground bere for such a Limitation; For the some Commandments founded upon, and respecting some present State and Condition of Men, received end and alteration, when the condition was ended; yet Precepts given to the body of Mankind, as these to Adam and Noah, receive neither alteration in the substantials, nor determination, while Men and any void places of the Earth continue; so that allowing this Commandment to bind Adam, it must bind his Posterity; and consequently our selves in this Age, and our Issue after us, as long as the Earth yeelds empty places to be replenished.

Where there is an empty vacant place, there appears hence to be Liberty for the Sons of Adam, or Noah, to come and inhabit; Adam and Isaac sojourned among the Philistins. Yea, I do not see that either they bought or asked leave of the Inhabitants; By sojourning, is meant a constant residence there, as in a possession of their own; although it be so termed, as if they had been Strangers, because they neither pretended to the Soveraign Government of the whole Countrey, neither died incorporate themselves unto the Common Wealth of the Na-

li I

is

ti.

t

ŀ

n

C

b

a

t

E

*

t

7

b

p

b

1

i

a

2

d

tives, to submit themselves to their Government; they did not buy that land to feed their Cattle, because they said, there is room enough, intimating, that the Natives were no wayes injured by their Neighbour-head; and so did Jacob pitch his tents by, Schem, Gen. 34. verse 21. Hamor Said, there is room enough, therefore let them fit down among us, yea we see that in case the people who were former Inhabitants, did disturbe them in their possessions, they complained to the King, as of injury done to them, as Abraham did, because they took away his well, Gen. 21. 25. for his right thereto, he pleaded not his immediat call from GOD, for that would bave feemed frivolous among the Heathen. but his own industry and culture in digging thereof, yea, we fee the King does not reject his Plea, with what had he to do to dig wells in their Soil ? but admitterb it as a principle of Nature, that in a vacant foyl he who taketh possession thereof, and bestoweth Culture and Husbandry thereupon bis right it is; the ground hereof being from the Grand Charter given to Adam and his posterity in Paradise , Gen. 1. 28. Multiply and replenish the Earth, and **fubduc**

ip

n

re

B-

v,

n

se id

y

y

ise

5.

n-

ld

n.

g.

ot

do

16

a-

nd

-9-

ng

m

8.

 $\mathbf{1d}$

ıc

subdue it, which Charter was renewed to Noah, Gen. 9. 1. fill the Earth and multiply. In the next place, the gift of the Earth, is to the fons of Men , Plalm 115. 16. this necessarly enforceth their duty to people it. Were it not an injury done to the most High, to think, He does ought in vain? or that He tenders a gift to Mankind, which He never meant should be enjoyed; And what way can Men make benefit of the Earth but by habitation and culture? Neither do I judge it a rational answer to this, that GODS intention is satisfied, if some part of the Earth be replenished and used; the the rest be wast, because we are still urged with the same difficulty, that the rest of which we receive no fruit, was never intended for us because it was never GODS Mind, we should possess it. If it be then granted, that it hath been the mind of GOD, that Man should possels all the parts of the Earth; it must be acknowledged that we neglect our duty , and cross His Will , if we do it not when we have Occasion and Opportunity, and do little less than undervalue His bleffing.

Does not also that Order which GOD annexeth to Marriage, in His first institution, viz.

That married Persons should leave Fa.

ther and Mother, and cleave to other, warrant this practile; seeing frequently there is a necessity that young married People hould remove out of their Fathers Families, to live apart by themselves; whereby new Families are erected. Now what are new Families, but pettie Collonies? and so at last removing further and further, they overspread the whole Earth; so long therefore as there shall be use of Marriage, there will be a warrant for deducing of Collonies from one

f

ft

¥

Į.

1

place to another.

We find that GODS directions have a double scope, Mans good, and His own Honour, that this Commandment of GOD is directed to Mans good, Temporal or Spiritual is more apparent; for it is most certain, that the life of Man is made comfortable, affording a more plentiful supply in a large scope of ground, which moves them to be so unsatiable in their desires, to joyn house to house, and land to land, till there be no more place. Exceeding I grant therein the measure and bounds of Justice, and yet building upon a principle suggested by Nature, that a large place best secures sufficiency, as we see by Nature, Trees flowrish fair , prosper well, and wax fruitful in a large Orchard, which"

(27) which mould other wayer decays, if they were firaitned in a little Narfery; Thefe that are fronger Plants and better rooted , would in creafe, overtop; and at last starve the meaker Do we not see it thus fall out in our Civil State, where a fe w Men flowrish best furnished with Abilities , or best fitted with Opportunities, and the rest wax weak, and languish, as wanting room and means to nurify them. Now that the Spirits and Hearts of Men are kept in better Temper by spreading wide, will be evident to any Mon who considers, That the Husbanding of unmanured ground, and thisting unto emptie lands, enforceth Men to Frugality, and quickneth invention; and the fetling of new Estates requireth Justice, and affection to the Common Good, and the taking in of large Countries, presents a natural remedy against coverousness, fraud and violence, when every man may enjoy enough without wrong or injury to his Neighbour. Whence is most that the First Age, by these helps were remitmed for golden Times, wherein Men being newly entered into their Poffessions, were enforced thereby to Labour, Frugality, Simplicity and Justice having neither leasure nor occasion

ere

ple

a-

at

So

r

as

be

ne

le r,

is

be

1-

(28)

eve

tal

fu

ple

an

G

ci

tu

m

a

it

21

f

occasion to decline to Idlencis, Ryots, Wantonness, Fraud, or Violence; the ordinar fruits of well Peopled Countries, and of the abundance and superfluities of long settled E-

States.

But that which should most stay our bearts, is the respect unto GODS Honour, which is much advanced by this work of replenishing the Earth, whereby the largeness of his bounty is tasted by setling of men in all parts of the World, whereby the extent of His munificence to the fons of Men is discovered; the Plalmist tells us, that GOD is much magnified by this, that the whole Earth is full of His Riches; yea, and the Red sea too, Pfalm 104, 24. And GOD when be would have Abraham know what he had beflowed on him , when he gave him Canaan, wills him, to walk through it, in the length of it, and the breadth of it, Gen. 13. 17. GODS Honour is bereby advanced, when together with Mens Persons, Religion is conveyed to several parts of the World, and all the quarters of the Earth, found with His Praise, and CHRIST JESUS takes in the Nations for his inheritance, and the ends of the Earth for His Poffession; according to GODS Decree and Promise, Plal. 28. Seeing (29)

an-

inar

the

E-

rts,

b is

ng

un-

the

ifi-

the

ch

is

ca

be

be-

n,

10

n.

d.

on

id

h

es d

ı,

5

Seeing then it must be acknowledged , that even those Collonies which have been undertaken upon the defire either of disburthening full states of unnecessary multitudes, or of replenishing wast and void Countries, have a clear and sufficient Warrand from the Mouth of GOD, as immediately concurring with a special end that GOD aimed at in the first institution thereof, when GODS Honour and Glory, and next Mans Salvation is his own proper scope in this and all his wayes; it must be more necessarly acknowledged, that the defire and respect unto the publishing his Name where it is not known, and reducing men who live without GOD in this present world , unto a form of Piety and Godlings, by how much the more immediately it suits with the mind of GOD, and is further carried from private respects, by so much the more it advanceth this work of planting Collonies above all Civil and Humane ends, and deserves Honour and Approbation above the most glorious .conquealts or most luccesful interpriles, which ever were undertaken by the most renowned men which the Sun hath feen, and that by how much the subduing of Satan is a more glorious Act, than a Victory over Man; and the inlargements of CHRIST'S Kingdom.

(30)

7

t

21

7

C

n

4

0

(

Pa

fi

E

C

t

f

i

1

*

0

dom, than the adding unto Mens dominions; and the laving of Mens Souls, than the provision for their Lives and Bodies.

It appears, this end in Plantation bath been specially reserved for this latter dayes of the World, feing before CHRIST, the Decree of GOD that suffered all Nations to walk in their own wayes, Acts 14. 16. Shut up the Church in the narrow bounds of the promised land, and so excluded men from the propagation of Religion to other Countries. And in the Apostles times, GOD af-forded an easier and speedier course of con-verting Men to the Truth by the gists of the Tongues, seconded by the power of Miracles , to win the greater credit to their Doctrine, which most especially and first prevailed upon Countries civilized as the Hiftory of the Acts of the Apostles makes mani-As for the rest it is not questioned , but GOD used the same way to other barbarous Nations, which he weld with these whom he first civilized by the Roman Conquests and mixture of their Collonies, with them that Religion, might be afterwards brought in, feeing it cannot be imagined that Religion should prevail upon these who are not subdued to the rule of Nature and Reason. It may be rationally

m-

nan

ics.

been

the De-

ons

rof

nen

un-

af-

n-

of of

eir

re-

to-

ni-

ut

us

be

nd

20-

14

10.

be

rationally conjuctured that GOD did effecially direct this Work of Erecting Colonies, winter the planting and propogating of Religion in the West-Indies, and that for diverse reasons, which ought to be taken unto serious confideration, as affoording the strongest motive's which can be proposed to draw on the heart's & affections of men to their work : There are men of Note, both for Place and Learning in the Church, that conceive the course held by GOD from the beginning, in the propagation of Religion, falls in the last age, upon the Western Parts of the World. It is most certain that from the first Planting of Religion among Men, it hath alwayes held a constant way from East to West, and hath in that Line proceeded so far, that it hath extended to the uttermost Western bounds of the formerly known World, so that if it make up any further passage upon that point of the Compass, it must necessarly light upon the West-Indies, And it is conceived with all, that our Saviors Prophesie, Marth. 24. 27. points out such a progress of the Gospel, its true that the comparison there used, taken from the lightning, aims at the Sudden dispersing of the knowledge of CHRIST by the Apostles Ministery but pobereas

from diverse places of the Heaven, shewing it self indifferently, sometimes in the West, sometimes in the West, sometimes in the West, sometimes in the North or South; Its judged probable that our Saviour does in this similitude, choice to name the lightning that comes out of the East unto the West, to express not only the shining out of the Gospel, but withall the way and passage by which it proceeds from one end of the World to an other,

that is from East to West.

But paffing by that onely as a probable argument, the following feems to carry greater weight, the knowledge of CHRIST must certainly be manifested to all quarters of the World, according to diverse predictions of Prophets ratified and renewed by Christ and bis Apostles; but that the knowledge of Christ bath been never as yet fully discovered to these Western Nations is clearly demonstrated, feing till the time that the first Planters went over from England, not many years fince, no Historie for 500. years before Christ, ever mentioned any such Inhabitants upon earthymuch less left any record of passage to them or commerce with them; fo that unless we should conceive a miraculous worth of conceiving knowledge without means, it cannot be imagined, bom

how these Nations should have once heard of the Name of CHRIST?

ns

t.

ed

li-

ICS

ess

ut

ro-

er

ar-

ter

er-

the

ro-

bis

ift

refe

Sen

ent

210

ver

uch

m-

uld

-פתו

d.

one

But further , what shall me think of that almost miraculous opening the passage unto. and discovery of these formerly unknown Nations , which must needs have proven impossible to former Ages, for want of the Knowledge of the use of the Load-stone, as wounderfully found out as these unknown Countreys by it. It were little less then impiety to conceive, that GOD, whose Will concurrs with the lighting of a Sparrow upon the ground, bad no defigne in directing one of the most difficult and observable works of this Age, and as great folly to imagine, that He who made all things, and consequently, Orders and Directs them to his own Glory , had no other scope, but the latisfying of Mens greedy appetites, who thirsted after the riches of that new World; And to tender to the bloody and cruel Spainard the objects of such barbarous cruelties, as the World never heard of. We have then ground to conceive, that GOD in that great Discovery; aimed at this, that after he had punished the Atheism and Idolatry of these Heathens, and brutish Nations by the Conquerours cruelty

(34)

N

P!

fre

H

bo

W

P

100

th

fi

fi

6.

ti

b

Ĭ

r

V

0

cruelty; and acquainted them by mixture with some other peoples civility, he might at length cause the Glorious Gospel of JESUS CHRIST shine out to them as it did to other Nations, after the sharp times of the bitter dissolations thereof betwixt the Romans and them. That this Nation is able and fit to fend out Collonics unto forraign parts will evidently appear to any who considers our overflowing multituds, this being admitted for a received principle, that Countries superabound in people, when they have mo then they can well imploy, seeing we know men are not ordained to live only, but withall and specially to serve one another, throw love in some profitable and useful calling; and tho it be granted, that this Land by GODS ordinary bleffing yeelds sufficiencie of Corn and Cattle, for moe then the present inhabitants; yet that we have moe people, then we do or can profitably imploy, will appear to any man of understanding, willing to acknowledge the truth, and to confider that many among us live without imployment either wholly ar in the greatest part.

c bt

of

it

P -

is

S

to

۲,

2,

ıì

-

0

-

4

ė

e

6

.

We have as much opportunity as any Nation to transport our men, and necessar provisions by Sea unto these countries, withet which advantage they cannot be peopled from any purt of the World; from this Chriflian part at least, and bow useful a Nigh. bour the Sea is to the furthering fuch a work, the example of the Gracians and Phenicians, who filled all the bordering coast's with Col onies, doe sufficiently prove unto all the world, neither is it to be doubted, but the first Planters wanting this conveniencie, as Abraham in his removing to Charan first, and to Canaan afterwards; must needs bave spent much time, and indured much trouble in paffing their companies and provisions. by land, over Rivers, and throw Woods, and Thick is by unbeaten paths.

I know it will be asked, what call or warrand a man hath to remove, when he is well where he is? Or, what warrand particular men have to engadge their Persons, and Estates, in this imployment

of planting Collonies.

As for the first of these, we find we may remove for the gaining of knowledge, our saviour commends it in the Queen of the South, that she came from the

2 . 115-

(36)

uttermost ends of the Earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, Matth. 12. 24. And Surely with him she might have continued for the same end, if her Personal Calling had not recalled ber home. We find it also allowable to remove, and travel for Merchandise, and Gain-sake; Daily Bread may be sought from a tarr, Prov. 31. 14: Yea, our Saviour approveth travel for Merchants, Matth. 13.45. when He compareth a Christian to a Merchant man seeking Pearls; for be never fetcheth a Comparison from any unlawful thing, to illustrate a thing Lawful; the comparison from the unjust Steward, and from the Thief in the night, not being taken from the unjustice of the one, or the Theft of the other, but from the Wildom of the one, and the suddenness of the other, which in themselves are not unlawful.

We find from Scripture, its lawful to remove to plant a Collonie, that is, a Company agreeing together to remove out of their own Countrey, and settle a City or Common Wealth elsewhere; of such a Collony (as is already mentioned) we read in Acts 16. 12. which GOD blessed and prospered exceedingly, and made of it a glorious Church. Nature teacheth Bees to

(37)

do so, when as the hyve is too full, they seek abroad for new dwellings; so when the hyve of a Kingdom is so full, that Tradesmen cannot live one by another, but eat up one an-

other, in this case its lawful to remove.

10

nd for

20t

to

nd

ht

7i-

ts,

ri-

ls;

iny

il;

ind

ken

cft

he

er,

re-

m-

: ol

ity

nch

eas

ind

it a

S to

de

But further, GOD alloweth a Man to remove, when he may imploy his Talents and
Gifts better elsewhere, especially when he is
not bound by any particular ingadgement to the place where he is; thus GOD
sent Joseph before to preserve the Church,
Josephs Wisdom and Spirit was not sit for a
Shepherd but for a Countellour of State,

and therefore GOD fent him to Egypt.

I find removal likewise allowable in case of persecution, so did the Apostles, Acts 13. 46, and for the Liberty of the Ordinances 2 Chron. 11. 13. When Jeroboam made a desection from Judah and set up golden Calves to worship, all who were well affected both Priests and People, sold their possessions, and came to Jerusalem for the Ordinances sake; this was of seasonable use to the Protestants of England in the dayes of Queen Marie, who removed to France and Germany, in the beginning of her Reign, upon a Proclamation of alteration of Religion, before any persecution began.

3

It

(36)

uttermost ends of the Earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon, Matth. 12. 24. And Surely with him she might have continued for the same end, if her Personal Calling had not recalled ber home. We find it also allow able to remove, and travel for Merchandile, and Gain-sake; Daily Bread may be sought from a farr, Prov. 31, 14: Tea, our Saviour approveth travel for Merchants, Matth. 13.45. when He compareth a Christian to a Merchant man seeking Pearls; for he never fetcheth a Comparison from any unlawful thing, to illustrate a thing Lawful; the comparison from the unjust Steward, and from the Thief in the night, not being taken from the unjustice of the one, or the Theft of the other, but from the Wildom of the one, and the suddenness of the other, which in themselves are not unlawful.

We find from Scripture, its lawful to remove to plant a Collonie, that is, a Company agreeing together to remove out of their own Countrey, and settle a City or Common Wealth essewhere; of such a Collony (as is already mentioned) we read in Acts 16. 12. which GOD blessed and prospered exceedingly, and made of it a glorious Church. Nature teacheth Bees to

(37)

do so, when as the hyve is too full, they seek abroad for new dwellings; so when the hyve of a Kingdom is so full, that Tradesmen cannot live one by another, but eat up one an-

other, in this case its lawful to remove.

ne

nd

for

20t

to

ht

vi-

ts,

ls;

any

el :

ind

ken

cft

he

er,

re-

m-

t of

ity

nel

est

ind

it a

S to

But further, GOD alloweth a Man to remove, when he may imploy his Talents and
Gifts better elsewhere, especially when he is
not bound by any particular ingadgement to the place where he is; thus GOD
sent Joseph before to preserve the Church,
Josephs Wisdom and Spirit was not fit for a
Shepherd but for a Countellour of State,

and therefore GOD fent him to Egypt.

I find removal likewise allowable in case of persecution, so did the Apostles, Acts 13, 46, and for the Liberty of the Ordinances 2 Chron. 11. 13. When Jeroboam made a desection from Judah and set up golden Calves to worship, all who were well affected both Priests and People, sold their possessions, and came to Jerusalem for the Ordinances sake; this was of seasonable use to the Protestants of England in the dayes of Queen Marie, who removed to France and Germany, in the beginning of her Reign, upon a Proclamation of alteration of Religion, before any persecution began.

C 3

It will certainly be allowed by all that in the present circumstances of the Protestants in France, where the free exercise of their Religion is denyed to them, it is very allowable for them to remove where without hazard they may live in the free exercise of their own principles, being upon that accompt obnoxious to no hazard as guilty of the breach of the Law.

I believe some may object, that no man undertakes this task without an extraordinary, warrand such as Abrahum had tr m GOD to call him out of Mesopotamia to Canaan; their opinion appears to be founded upon this argument, that the planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work; and therefore these who undertake it, must have an extraordinary call. In answer to this, I think it cannot be granted, that the planting of Collonies is an extraordinary work, this argument lying strongly against it.

That duty which is commanded by a perpetual law, cannot be accompted extraordinary.

But the sending out of Collonies is commanded by a propertial Law.

Therefore it is no extraordinary duty.

Now that the commandment is perpetual,

nts

beir

ble

bey

in-

20

an X-

ım

e-

irs he

a-

r-

11.

4,

2

t.

a

)-

1-

7.

tual, bath been proved, first, because it was given to Mankind. 2. Because it bath a ground which is perpetual, to wit, the emptiness of the earth, which either is so, or may be so, while the World endures, for even these places which are full, may be emptied by Wars, or sickness, and then an argument passeth as strongly the contrary way, the undertaking of an ordinar duty needs no other then an ordinary warrant, but such is planting of a Collonie as being undertaken by vertue of a perpetual Law, therefore the undertaking to plant a collonie needs no extraordinary warrant.

I must grant Abrahams undertaking was in many things extraordinar, and therefore needed an immediat direction from GOD, he was to go alone with his Family and Brethren, to such a certain place far distant, possess already by the Canaanits who were to be expelled, that land was to be wholly appropriat to himself and his Issue, he was not to plant it at present, but only to Sojourn in it, and walk thorow it for a time; Now none of these circumstances sit our ordinary collonies; & consequently Abrahams example is nothing to this C4.

purpose, because the case is different, tho in

Some other things alike.

It may be further objected, that the Men may adventure upon the Work, upon an ordinary Warrant, yet none can give that but the State; therefore it may be judged that a Command from the Higheft Authority unto such as ingadge themselves in this Affair is necessary; That the State hath power over all her Members to command and dispose of them within the bounds of Justice; is more evi-dent then can be denyed; but this power is diverfly executed, sometimes by Command, Sometimes by Permission, as in preparations to Warr ; Sometimes Men are compelled to Serve, Sometimes they are permitted to go Volunteers; Sometimes the Supream Power takes care of the whole business; sometimes as in Musters commits it to Delegats. If the Government then proclaim Liberty to Juch as will go about such a design, and commit the care to themselves, to affociat whom they think fit. It cannot be denyed, but the State bath given a sufficient Warrand, as will appear by your perusal of the Advertisement published thereanent, adjoyned to the close bere-Neither

n

n

e

2-

it

1-

n

i-

25

e,

of

rs

1-

30

ce

y te

bit

e-

Neither does it appear that any State did more ; the Romans use was to proclaim, That they intended to plant a Collonie of fuch a number in fuch a place, and as many as would give in their names, should receive so many Acres of ground, and enjoy such other priviledges as they thought fit to grant them; which they then expressed, these who gave in their names were enrolled till the number was fall: and then they had certain Commissioners appointed, to see all things ordered accordingly, and every Man put in possession of bis Inberitance ; Neither did the State interpose their Authority. in affigning and choising out the Men, but left it free and voluntar to every Man to take or leave, feing nothing can bear out the Hazards and inconveniencies of such undertakings, but a willing mind; Men can disjeast any thing which themselves do choice or desire, but a Commandment makes a pleasant thing barsh; bow much more barsh things intollerable!

By what is above written, I apprehend you will find it sufficiently cleared, that the profecuting this Design is warranted from the Word of GOD; it remains for your further satisfaction, as to the resonableness thereof, to be made no less apparent, that the

effectual

bute to the advantage of the Nation in general, and to the honour and particular interest of these who are active Undertakers therein; and I am much in a mistake, if I make not that appear as clearly as the other, but before I begin to condescend upon particulars, I judge you will not find it improper in the first place, to offer to your consideration, a general Survey of the present circumstances of the Nation, whereby you will the more easily be satisfied of some particulars properly to be noticed, for your more clear conviction of the truth of this assertion.

Tho there be some particular parcels of Our Countrey here and there to be found, which both for the nature of the Soil, and other pleasant and agreeable accommodations are in themselves sufficiently desirable, yet where I have the general prospect thereof in my view, I find my self oblidged to acknowledge, it is not among the most tertile places of the world, to say no worse, but the we cannot compate with Our Neighbour Nation, as to the fertility of the Soil in general, or the flourishing of trade; in some things it will be acknowledged we are comparatively nothing inferiour to them, this kingdom bath plenty of Inhabitant,

tri-

10

cu-

In-

nis-

bon

m-

nfi-

ir-

oill

irs

n-

ur

cb.

er

re

I

I

ot

ı,

2-

15

-

s

bitants, whereof yearly it may cast a Fleece, without the least prejudice of the general interest of the Nation, as actually it bath done fince the year 1618, that the warrs began in Germany; it is sufficiently known what multitudes of People have gone hence yearly fince that time, the truth of this well appear to these who consider, that in the Swedish Army at one time there were 27. Scottish Collonies and that Douglas Regiment in France bath fince His Majesties Restauration, taken hence upwards of thirty thousand men, beli les what number have during all that time gone to Flanders, and Hilland, where there have been three Regiments of Scots Men, of standing Forces constantly till this day kept in pay; and are at prelent vet standing; whereby is occasioned the transport of a confiderable number of men yearly for their recruits.

Sir, you may eafily consider, what an interest scotland might have had in America, had all thefe who have gone from their native Countrey in quealt of Honor and Fortunes. to these places , steered their course to this Airth; there is hardly any noble family in Scotland, or Gentlemen of any note, but ere this time

Should

should have had some interest in America; If these had all settled in one place, it should have been a very confiderable Collony ere this time: Women also of our own Nation would not have been wanting to these Men, by which the foundation of a very flowrishing Collonie Should have been laid; know as well as 1, that Our Countrey Pcople want not their Sagacity in Countrey Affairs, they know abundantly well how to manage their own Business, according to their Capacities, they are painful and laborious, inured to hardship; thefe who know how to make a Lively-hood in this Countrey, will certainly know much better how to live in a more Fertile Soil, where their Pains and Industry would be more plentifuly rewarded, than can be expected from the natural barrenness of our Native Soyl, when compared with the Fertility of thefe places in America.

1

1

t

t

It is on the other hand sufficiently known to all, who are in the least acquainted with Our Scottish Histories, That, Our Gentry who have ordinarly the advantage of Education, whereof our Commonality are deprived, are in nothing inferior to any Gentry in Europe; by this I mean not only Our

(45)

uld

bis

on

ese

10-

on

0-

cy

ell

C-

n-

in

er

ir

y i-

)

Our Nobility and Gentry, and the Eldest Sons, their Representatives, but the younger of both, to whom it is observed; Nature gives no less Vivacity of Spirit than to the Elder, (if not more.) Though by Our Law they are deprived of being proportionably sharers in their Fortune; Whence it is, that these of them who have any Spirit, sensible of this disadvantage, choice rather to go abroad upon their own Purchase, than to be oblidged to a slavish dependance upon the elder Brother for a Livly-hood, which by the custom of the Country, these of no Spirit are frequently ingadged to, how insignificant so ever be may be.

I desire to know, if a more easie of honourable way could be proposed? Or a
more probable mean to expect a comfortable Livly-hood, than with what small
Fortune will be allowed by their Parents,
(from the elder Brothers Estate) to be
settled in such a place of America, as shall
be judged a proper seat for these who go
upon such a Design from this Nation?
Their Parents can alwayes with ease provide
them with a convenient number of the Commonality, as Servants who in this Countrey can
never be wanting to Gentlemen. Our Common
People

eac

car

me

be

to no mo tin

on O

m

ar

fte

W

W

al

C

fc

ir

nd

b

People will quickly come to understand their particular interest in this affair, seeing aster their sour years service, they may rationally propose to live more plentifully & more at case, after a very little moderat pains and labour, then they can do at home, when they have spent their whole time, after the ordinary method of this countrey, according to their accussioned slavish toyl they are used to.

I am ready upon very good ground to believe that within a few years, the elder bro-thers left at home intangled in the ordinary debts of the Family; and fo in a manner what by that, and what by the other publick burthens, ingadged in a wolf fl wish life, when he is every morning in the reverence of hie Creditors; will quickly come to envy the happiness of the younger brothers in America, when they come to be informed in what plenty they live, recreating themselves with no less pleasant, then harmle is diverv tisements that Countrey in great plenty affoords, and divertifing primative recreations, where every one shall have fuch a competent sufficieny or nimfelf, as be hal not have the leaft occasion of envying his Neighbor upon accompt of his or une; cach

(47) ir each having for himself what in reason can be judged a comfortable accommodation.

2-

y e-o

ir

d

c.

.

y

t

5

,

e

2

2

But however, weighty this confideration may be, I leave the further profecuting thereof to offer to your serious thoughts, a point of no less moment, as being in my weak judgment more material, and of greater weight in thir times, then the other, are not the distractions of this Kingdom, anent matters of Opinion, in reference to Church Government, come to that hight that the fad! and fatal consequences thereof, are astonishing to all sober persons; many who upon some teruple, cannot comply with the present Model of Government, are yet confounded and ashamed, to confider the unwarrantable practifes of fome, who give themselves out, as owning their principles, while their inhuman and barbarous practifes are a scandal not only to the Protestant Religion, but inconsistant with Christianity. Yea, Humanity it self! what the further refult of these differences shall be, I will not take upon me to determine, only

onely the consequencies are like to be not a little prejudicial to the Protestant Religion; each of the Parties endeavour to blame the other, without any design of Accommodation, or yeelding one to another. There is nothing impossible to the Omnipotent Power; But a reconsiliation of the differences among our Church-men appears improbable in the highest degree; So sixed both Parties do seem to be in their own Principles. If Mackquare and Broun vent publicklie the justification of their Tenets, for the surther incouragem nt of their own Party, in opposition to the other.

The Bishop of St. Asaph will not be behind with them, seeing rather as not to have the occasion of reaching them a blow, he choiceth affrontedly in the face of the World, to cut off from his Native Prince; Fourty of his Royal Ancestors. I desire not to refect upon any of his Lo: Character, but I may be allowed without giving offence, to say, whatever demonstration his Lo: hath given in that piece, of reading, he hath evidenced smal sence of his gratitude to so bountiful a Prince, to whom he owed so much, to have so treated him; as his malice against our Nation, is thereby made sufficiently

th

zch

er.

ld-

ble

on.

ur

he

ies

If

the

11-

v,

nd

the

eth

to

ty

re-

lay

at-

in

ed

ul

to

2-

ıf.

ly

fufficiently apparent, so you now see his gross ignorance in that particular laid open to the world, by a very ingenicus Pen, (Sir G. M'K.) which probably may have that effect upon his Lo. as to oblidge him for the future to treat in matters wherein he is more versant, and which are more becoming a Gownman, then so publickly to endeavour to affront a Nation, by injuring their King, and his own.

But to return from this digression, you see fo it is now judged the interest of the Government altogether to Suppress the Presbiterian Principles; and that in order thereto, the whole force and benfill of the Law of this Kingdom, are levelled at the effectual bearing them down, that the rigorous putting these Laws in execution, bath in a great part ruined many of these, who notwithstanding thereof find themselves in conscience oblidged to retain these principles; while in the other hand Episcopacy is by the same Laws supported, and protected; I would gladly know what other rational medium can be proposed in thir circumstances then either to comply with the Government. by going what length is required by Law, in conforming, or to retear; where by Law a Toleration is by His Majestie allowed; such a retreat

retreat doth at present offer it self in America, and is no where else to be found in His Majesties Dominions. I would be informed if such as cannot comply with the present Laws would not act more rationally, to bestow what is yet left them in making an interest in that place, transporting themselves thither when they are by Law allowed, the free exercise of their principles, beside what other accommodations they may upon just grounds propose to themselves, rather then by still living where they are resolved not to comply with the Government, expose themselves wholly to ruine, which appears absolutely inevitable, otherwayes then by a full compliance with the

t

his

And to conuclude you will find no smal ground of further incouragement to such as are resolved effectually to bestire themselves in carrying on this design, from the consideration of the great success of the only undertaking of this Nature this Kingdom was ever concerned in, whereby is made clearly evident that we want not people for managing such design, it was but about the latter end of King James the sixth,

Laws, whereby may be obviated the penalty, fuch w'll otherwayes be lyable to the exacting, whereof will certainly tend to their ruine in

the close.

1Ca

Ma-

ed if

aws

obat

that

bere

cife

the

pro-

ving

the

to

ble.

the

lty;

ng,

e in

und

eat

ere

by

20-

4-

h,

is

bis dayes, that we began to be concerned in sending some people to Ireland, and yet the small beginning that design had, from the undertaking of a very few Gentlemen, bath come this length that I am informed by Creditable Authors, that Kingdom this day could bring to the fields an hundred thoufand of our countrey men; Yea, I had an occompt thence lately from an acquaintance of mine, who was ferious in advancing this defign, That the Province of Ulster, where most of our Nation are seated, could spare Fourty thousand Men and Women, to an America Plantation, and be sufficiently Peopled it self. The Gentleman who gave me this Information, is fince fetled in Mary-land, the accompt be fends of that Countrey is so encouraging, that I bear a great many of his Acquaintances are making for that Voyage; one thing is considerable in this to be observed, That the difficulties of fuch an undertaking were far more terrifying at that time, then now to out Countrey Men, seing a Voyage from the West of Scotland to Ireland, not 16. hours failing, was then more formidable generally to People, who otherwise would have undertaken willingly the Voyage, D 2

But now to come to the Answer of your most material Question, to wit, What I judge the most proper place in America, for a feat to thefe who would resolve to go hence upon such a Design. For your satisfaction in this, I shall very freely tell you my own Opinion , that having for some time made it my work to consider all the Coast of America, from the River of Canada, Northerly, to the River of May, Southerly, in that part of Flonda now called Caralina; baving in my fearch bad the opportunity of informing my self of the different nature of the Soils, the temperature of the Climats, the bealthfulness of the places, the Constitutions of the Jeveral Governments, the conveniences of Access, the advice given to Phacton, appears very apposite, medio tutisfimus ibis, and so East-Jersey, upon the River of Hudson, is the place I find my felf oblidge to preferr to any other of the English Plantations upon that coaft, upon some or other if not most of the above named considerations.

That you may be convinced of the truth of this, I here fend you what discription I have

of

tb

Ple

in

de

C

P

L

ft

*

1

1

i

of that place, as it is narrated in a Treatife thereanent, emitted lately by the Scots Proprieters; I fend you also the doubles of several letters from thence all agreeing in one, to the advantage of that place, confirming all Spoken in the faid Treatise, after your perusal of what does follow, you will fee whether I have ground or not to make this choise.

C.

10

4

oft

(c h

ll

y-

er er

.

l-

e

t

e

e

e

0

r

It is time now to show bow some of our Countrey men, in order to fo advantagious a Project, have already purchased an considerable Interest in a Plantation, which is justly efleemed not Inferiour, if not beyond any place, upon the whole continent of America, belong; ing to the English Dominions, called East -New-Iersey, The deduction of the right of it is thus :

The KING by Patent to the Duke of York granted a great tract of Land lying betwixt Virginia and New-England, It was formerly in the hand of the Dutch , and confiderably improved by them, and called New-Netherlands, And by treaty after the first Dutch Wars, Surrendered to the King that part of it, lying betwixt Delaware and Hudions River, called New-Cesaria, or New-Jerley; which is betwixt the 39. and 41. Degree of Northern Latitude : was by the D 3 Duke

Duke of York, granted to John Lord Barkley, and Sir George Cartwright. That part, which belonged to the Lord Barkley, being affigned to Edward Billings: Afterwards by a deed of Partition betwixt the SaidEdward Billings and Sir George Cartwright, The West Part lying upon Delaware River, was allotted to Edward Billings for his share; and the East part lying upon Hndsons River, nearest to the Province of New York, was ap. pointed to Sir George Cartwright for his Share. Which part, now called East-New-Jersey, is from Sir George Cartwright con-Veyed to twelve Perfons in and about London, who have fince conveyed an half to other twelve, so that as well the Right of Government as she Soyl , standeth now in 24. Proprietors, in favours of some of whom the Duke of York has been latey pleased to make a new Grant of Confirmation, both of Soyl and Government to the twenty four Proprietors, with the same Power and Priviledges , be bas in bis Patent from the King, which are as large as any other Plantation bath, for the Words of the Dukes Patent are as followeth;

The Patent from the King, to James Duke of York, &c.

ord

bat

rds

rd

The

er,

re;

er,

ap.

bis

W-

on-

n,

e,

as

s, of

w

nd

rs,

in

ge ds

HARLES the Second, by the Grace of GOD, King of Scotland, England France and Ireland, Defender or the Faith, &c. To all Men to whom thefef Presents shall come, Greeting, Know ye that WE, for diverse good causes and confiderations, Us hereunto moving, have of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, Given and Granted, and by these presents for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, Do give and grant unto Our dearest Brother JAMES Duke of York, his Heirs and Affignes, All that part of the Maine-Land of New-England, beginning at a certain place, called or known by the name Saint Croix, next adjoyning to New-Scotland in America, and from thence extending along the Coast, unto a certain place called Pamaguin, or Pemaquid, and so up the River the reof. the farthest Head of the same as it tendeth Northward, and extendeth from the River Kenbequin, and so upwards by the shortest course, to the River of Canada Norob-

(56) Northward; and all that Island or Islands commonly called by the feveral name or names of Mattawax, or Long-Island, scituate and being towards the West of Cape-cod. and the narrow Hegganfets, abutting upon the main Land between the two Rivers, there called or known by the feveral names of Coneclecute and Hudfons River, together also with the faid River called Hudsons River, and all the Land from the West-side of Conectecute River to the East-side of Delaware Bay; And also all those several Islands called or known by the name of Martins-Vineyard, and Hantucks, alias Hantuckett, together with all the Lands, Islands, Soyls, Rivers, Har-bours, Mines, Mineralls, Quarries, Woods, Marshes, Waters, Lakes, Fishing, Hankings, Huntings, and Foulings, and all other Royallities, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments to the said several Islands, Lands and Premisses belonging and appertain. ing, with their and every of their Appurtenances, and all Our Estate, Right, Title, and Interest, Benefit and Advantage, Claime and Demand of, in or to the faid Islands or Premisses, or any part or parcel there. of, and the Reversion and Reversions,

R

wi

ve

CV

an

217

th

o

0

Re-

(57)

r

1,

5

r

1

Remainder and Remainders together with the Yearly and other Rents, Revenues and Profits of the Premisses, and every Part and Parcelthereof; To have and to Hold all and fingular the Lands and Premisses, with their, and every of their Appurtenances thereby given and granted, or herein before mentioned to be given or granted, unto Our faid Dearof Brother, James Dake of York, his Heirs and Affignies for ever. To be Holden of Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, as of Our Manner of East-Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free and common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knights Service, Yeeld and Rendering. And the same James Duke of York, for himself, his Heirs and Affignes, DOTH Covenant and Promise to yeild and render unto US. Our Heirs, and Successors, of, and for the same yearly, and every year, Fourty Beaver skins, when the fame shall be de. manded, or within ninety dayes after fuch Demand made. And WE do further of Our special Grace, certain Know. ledge and meer Motion, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, give and grant unto Our faid Dearest Brother, James Duke of

n

of York, his Heirs, Deputes, Agents, Commissioners and Assignies, by these Presents full and absolute Power and Authority, to Correct, Punish, Pardon, Govern and Rule all fuch Subjects of Us, Our Heirs and Successours, or any other Person or Persons, as shall for time to time adventure themselves into any the Parts or Places aforesaid; Or that shall or do at any time hereafter inhabit within the fame, according to fuch Laws, Orders, Ordinances, Directions, and Instructions, as by Our faid Dearest Brother, or his Affignes shall be Established, and in defect thereof in cases of necessity according to the good Directions of his Deputie Commissioners, Officers or Assignes respectively, as well in cases and matters Capital, and Criminal, as Civil, and others; so alwayes as the faid Statutes, Ordinances and Proceedings be not contrary to, but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws, Statutes, and Government of this Our Kealm of England; AND Saying and Referving to Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, the Receiving, Hearing, and Determining the Apeale, and Apeales of any Person or Persons, of, in, or belonging to the Territories or Islands atore(59)

its.

refe

ind

on,

Is,

ner

to

he

nat

bit

05,

Ti-

nis

a

to

10-

ell

zl,

10

gs

ly

d

d;

er

ri

r

ds

foresaid, or touching any Judgement or Sentence to be there made, or given : And further, that it shall and may be Lawful o and for our faid Dearest Brother, His Heirs, and Atlignes, by these Presents, from time to time, to Nominate, Make, Constitute, Ordain, and Confirm such Laws, as aforesaid, by such Name, or Names, Stile or Stiles, as to him or them shall feem good: And likewife to Revoke, Discharge, Change, and Alter, as well all and fingular Governours, Officers, and Ministers, which hereafter shall be by him or them thought fit . and needful to be in , or used within the aforesaid Islands and Parts: And also to Make, Ordain, and Establish all manner of Laws, Orders, Directions, Instructions, Formes, and Ceremonies of Government and Magistracy fit and necessar for, and concerning the Government of Territories and Islands aforefaid. So alwayes as the same be not contrary to the Laws. and Statutes of this . Our Realm of England but as near as may be conformable thereunto, and the same at all times hereafter to put in Execution or Abrogate, Revoke, or Change, not only within the Precincts of the

1982)

one

be

20

m

Co

25

A

ar

Ga

di

n

C

the said Territories or Islands, but also minupon the Seas in going and coming to land Tre from the same, as he or they in their good of another Adventurers and Inhabitants. AND We do further of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, Grant, The Ordain, and Declare, that all such Gover- On nours Deputes, Officers, and Ministers, fai as from time, to time, shall be Authoriz. ed, and appointed in manner and form aforesaid, shal and may have full power, and Authority within the Territories aforesaid, to use & exercise Martial Law, in cales of Rebellion, Infurrections, & Mutiny inas large and ample a manner as our Lentenents in our Countries within Our Realm of England, have or ought to have, by force of their Commissions of Leiute, nency, or any Law, or Statute, of this our Realm. And We do further, by these presents for us our Heirs and Suc. cessours, grant unto Our Dearest Brother James Duke of York, his Heirs and Affig. nes, that it shall and may be Lawful to and for the faid James Duke of York, his Heirs and Assignes, in his or their Diferetions, from time to time, to admit

Ď

er ıt,

r-

8,

Z. m

r,

1-

n

1r

r

,

1

S

1

•

mit fuch & so many person or persons to ind Trade& Traffique into & within the Ter. od. prories and Islands aforesaid, to every and my part & parcel thereof, & to have, pol of less, and enjoy any Lands, and Hereditaments, in the part and places aforelaid, as they shall think fit according to the Laws, Orders, Constitutions, and Ordinances, by our aid Brother, his Heirs Deputies, Commiffimers and Affignes, from time to time, to be made and established, by vertue of, and according to the true intent and meaning of these presents, and under such Conditions, Reservations, and Agreements, as our said Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes, shall set down, Order, Direct, and appoint; and not otherwise, as aforefaid. And We do further, of Our specal Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer. motion, for US, Our Heirs, and Succesfors, Give and Grant, unto Our faid Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Assignes, by these presents, that it shall and may be Lawful to, and for him, them, or any of them, at all and every time or times hereafter, out of any of our Realms, or Dominions whatfoever, take, load, carry, and transport, in and unto their Voyages, and

(63)

to

T

21

at

te

Ol

p:

f

t

f

city of Government, and Command in, and over the Inhabitants of the faid Territories, and Islands, that they and every of them, shall, and may lawfully, from time to time, and at all times for ever hereafter For their leveral Detend and fafty, Encounter, Repulse, Expel and Refift, by force of Armes, as well by Sea, as by Land, and all wayes and means whatfoever, all fuch person and persons, as without the special Licence of our Dearest Brother, his Heirs and Affignes, shall attempt to Inhabit within the several Precincts, and Limits, of our faid Territories and Islands; and also all, and every such perfon, and Persons whatsoever, as shall Enterprize, and Attempt, at any time hereafter, the Distruction, Invasion, Detriment, or Annoyance, to the parts, places, or Islands aforesaid, or any parts thereof. And Lastly, our will and pleasure is, And We do hereby de clare, and grant, that these out Letters Patents, or the Invollment thereof, shall be good and effectual, in the I aw, to all intents, and purpoles whatfoever, notwithstanding the not well, and true Re-

(62) for and towards the Plantations, of our Territories and Islands aforesaid, all such and formany of our loving Subjects, or any other Strangers, being not prohibiredon under restraint, that will become our loving Subjects, and live under our Allegiance, and shall willingly accompany them in the faid Voyages, together with all fuch Cloathing, Implements, Furniture, or any other things usually Transported, and not Prohibited, as shall be necessary for the Inhabitants of the faid Islands, and Territories, and for the use and desence thereof, and Mannaging, and carrying on the Trade, with the people there. Yeelding and paying unto Us, our Heirs and Successors, the Customes and Duties thereof, due and payable, according to Laws and Customes of this our Realm. And we do also for Us, our Heirs and Successors, grant unto our said Dearest Brother JAMES Duke of York, his Heirs and Affignes, and to all and every fuch Governour or Governours, or Deputies; their Officers, or Ministers, as by our faid Brother, his Heirs or Assignes shall be appointed to have Power and Authority

and

faid

and

lly,

for

ned

pel

vell

s fon

cial

his

In-

nd M-

er-

me

n, he

rill

de.

ers all

to

r,

F

6

I

-

Receiting, or mentioning of the premisles, or any part thereof, or the Limits or Bounds thereof or of any form, or other Letter's Patents, or Grants what foever made, or Granted of the premi fes, or of any part thereof, or the Limin or bounds thereof, or of any former, or other Letters Patents, or Grants, whatfo. ever made, or Granted, of the Premilfes, or of any part thereof, by US, or any of Our Progenitors, unto any Perfor or Perfons, whatfoever bodies, Politique, or Corporate, any other Law or other reftrain. in certainty, or imperfection, what foever to the contrary in any wife notwithstanding, Although, express mention of the true year ly Value, or certainty of the Premister or any of them, or of any other Gift or Grants by Us, or by any of our Progo nitors heretofore made to the faid James Duke of York, in these presents is not made or any Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provifion, Proclamation, or Restriction here tofore had, made, enacted, or provided, or any other matter, cause, or thing whatfoever to the contrary, in any wife notwithstading: In witness whereof, We eaused these Letters, to be made Patent, Witnels Witness our self, at Westminster, the 29 day of June, in the 16. Year of Our Reign.

The SCOTS Proprietors are the Earl of Perth, Lord High Chancellour of SCOT-LAND, his Brother, the Viscount of Met-toord, Secretar of State for this Kingdom, and the Viscount of Tarbit, Lord Register; Five hundred thousand Acres, being seven parts of the 24. belongs to these three, and

Some other Gentlemen

nif.

its,

न्द्र

nil

nin

cio.

nif-

Or Con

à

m,

h

AI.

ar.

ifa

go

nes

de

VI-

10

ed,

ng

ile

Ve

nt,

els

This Province or Collony lyes betweent 30. and 41. Degrees of Latitude, being about 12. Degrees more to the South, then the City of London. It is in the same Climate with the Kingdom of Naples, and Montpelier in France, The Summer is botter, and longer then in England, and the Winter colder and horter, the dayes about an bour longer in Winter, and as much shorter in Summer. Is bounded South-East with the Maine Sea, East by that vast Navigable Stream, called Hunfons River, which divides this from the Province of New-York, West by a Line of Division, which leparates this Province from West-Jersey, and North upon the Maine-Land. And extends it self in length upon the Sea coast and alongst Hudsons River, one hunbundred English myles and upward.

The scituation of this Countrey is just, as it were, in the Center of the English plantations in America, between the South parts of Carolina, which is over bot; and the North parts of Pemaquitte, next New Scotland which are coldest; fo that its conveniencie of scituation, temperature of the Aire, and fertility of the Soyl is such that there is no less then seven Towns considerable already, (viz.) Shretsburry, Midletonn, Berg-New wark Elizabeth town, Woobridge, and Pilcataway, which are well inhabited by a Sober and industruous people, who have necessary provisions for themselves and families, and for the comfortable entertainment of Travellers and Strangers.

And the Quit-rents, or Fewes (as they are called) of these Towns and other plantations, already in the Countrey, yeelds to the 24 Proprietors above 500. lib. sterling, yearly Revenue, and the Air of this Collony, is experimentallie found generally to agree well with English Constitutions, and consequently with Ours.

For Navigation it hath these advantages, not onely to be scituate along the Navigable

parts

pa

2727

B

10

ca

fto

an as

ve

on

V

S

11

V

V

.

(67) parts of Hudsons River, but lyes also fiftie myles along the Main Sea, and near the midest of this Province is that notted Bay for hips within Sandy-Hook , very well known. not to be inferiour to any Harbour in Americas where ships not only harbour in greatest forms , but there Ride Safe with all Winds, and fail in and out thence as well in Winter & Summer. For Fishery the Sea-banks are very well stored with variety of Fishes, not only such as are profitable for Exportation, but such as are fit for Food there; There are Whales, Coad-fish, Colling, and Hakefilh, and large Mackeril, and also many other forts of smal Flate fish; The Bay, also, and Hudsons River, are plentifully stored with

it i-

of

be

)t+

11-

2.9

11

ly,

g-

re

20-

m-

ble

ns,

ro-

Re-

ri-

ith.

ith

esa

ble

5

This Countrey is also plentifully. Supplied with Lively-springs, Rivolets, Inland-Rivers, and creeks, which fall into the Sea, and Hudsons-River, in which also there is varietie of Fresh-fish, and water Fowl.

Sturgeon, and other Scalfish, Eills, and Shel-fish, as Oysters, in abundance.

There are little hills from Rariton-River, which is about the middle of this Province, that go to the verie North-West-bounds of E 2 it,

(68)

it, in which are aboundance of good Mill-Stone to be had, and there is many, both Corn, and Saw-milnes set, and setting up already, also on the other side of these Mountains, there is brave fresh Rivolets, sit for setting of In-Land-Towns, and a great deal of Meadow-ground upon the banks thereof, So that there is abundance of Hay to be had for Fodering of Cattle in the Winter time, and these Meadows shows the Countrey is not altogether covered with timber.

8

f

1

in

in

is

N

P

S

pr

A

ch

pl

th

F

la

C

gr

Its true, the first difficulty meets People is Planting there, is the, cutting down Wood (The having some Meadow intermixt already well covered with Hay, is a great ease) yet the trouble is compensed by the advantage, which the timber being cut down, yeelds, being good Oake, fit for Shipping and Masts; and all Chefnute. Walnut, Poplar, Cdar, Ash, Fir; And alfo, by the fertility of the Soyl, being cleared, which yeelds a vast increase not only of Indean Corn, which is a very wholfome Food, but of English grain, as Wheat and Barley, where of it usually yeelds between the 20. and 30th. fold, and with far less labour (the timber being once removed) then in Britan. And in show the labour of the cutting down the Trees, and clearing the ground, is not fo great at Some

(.69)

fome may Imagine; It is known by experience, that two men arriving there in September, or October, may clear as much ground, as affually brings by Harvest following twenty Quarters, that is about 40. Scots Bolls of

grain.

ons

and

on

ave

nd-

und

117

tth

wi

ith

le in

ood

ady

the

ich

ood

alfo

4nd

ed.

ean

but

ere-

oth.

be-

d to

ees.

as

1111

This Countrey also, produceth good Flax, and Hemp, which they now spine, and Manufacture into Linnen Cloath, & the very Barrens there (as they are called) are not like most in Britain, but produceth Grafs fit for Grazing Cattle in Summer time : There is also ubon Ground (already cleared) store of good English Claver Grass growing; the Countrey is well stored with wild Deir; Connies, and wild Fowl of Several Sorts; As Turkeys, Pigeons, Partridges, Plevers, Quaills, wild Swans, and Geefe, Ducks in great plenty; It produceth variety of good and delicious Fruits; as Grapes , Plumes , Mulberries , and also Appricocks, Peaches, Pears, Apples, Quinches, Water Millons; which are in England planted in Orchards and Gardens; but grow there with fare lefs labour; and many more Fruits, which come not to perfection in England, are the more natural product of this Countrey. It is thought Olives would grew well there; and being store of

Mulberri

Mulberrie Trees, Silk-worms would do well there; for they were tryed in Virginia; and proved very well, if the laziness of the People, and there being wholly set upon Tobacco, and the Interest of Merchants, who were afraid it might spoil their Silk-Trade from the Straits, had not hindered.

B

fi

.

er to

0

1

d

b

(

ł

1

1

To shew how Fruit-Trees do advance in that Countrey, it is credibly reported, that about Burlingtoun, in West Jersey, which is Northernly then the greatest part of this Province, from an Apple-tree-Seed in four years, (without grafting) there sprung a tree, that in the fourth year bore such a quaintitie of Apples, as yeelded a barrell of Syder.

There is there also, great store of Horses, Cowes, Hoggs, and some sheep, which may be bought at reasonable prices with English, money, or English Commodities, or mans Jabour; where goods and money are wanting.

For Minerals, It is thought there are not wanting of several forts, For there is an Iron work already set up, where there is good Iron made; And also, there is discovered already abundance of Black-Lead.

vel

and eo-

co,

the

bat

inct

2 16

ro-

ė,

of

s,

ns

101

an

od

1

It

It is exceeding well furnished with safe, convenient Harbours, for shipping, which is of great advantage; and affords already for Exportation, great plenty of Horses, and also Beef, Pork, Pipstaves, Bread, Flower, White, Barley, Rye, Indian Corn, Butter, and Cheese, which they export for Barbadors, Jamaica, Mevis, and other adjacent Mands; As also to Portugal, Spain, and the Canaryes, their Whale-Oyl, and Whale-Fins, Beaver, Mink, Racon, and Martine-skins (which this Country produces) they transport for England.

The Indian Natives in this Countrey are but few, comparative to the Neighbouring Collony; And these that are there, are so far from being Formidable, and injurious to the Planters and Inhabitants, that they are really serviceable and advantagious to them, not only in hunting, and taking the Deer, and all other wild Creatures, and catching of Fish, and Fowl sit for food, in their seasons; But in the killing and destroying of Bears, Wolves, Foxes, and other Vermine, whose Skins and Furs they bring the English, and sell them at less price, then the value of the time,

that people must spend to take them. Like w. that this Colleny may be founded in Justice. and without any thing of Oppression, as all that is already Plantedzis is truly Purchased from the Indians, so there is a great deal more of the Province cleared by their consent; and all is intended by paction with them to be obtained; fo that whoever Purchase; or Plant under the Proprietors; shal be fred of that incumbrance; and if there were any bazard from the Indians as really there is none; yet this Province could hardly be in any danger; In respect that to the North, upon the Main-Land; from whence the bazard; if any must come; the Province of New-York comes betwixt it and them, and 20. miles and more, above upon Hudsons River; there is a Fort called New-Albany.

There were Constitutions of Government made by the Lord Barkley, and Sir George Cartwright, in which such provision was made, both for Liberty of Religion, and Propertie, that the Province bath been considerably Peopled and many resorted there from the Neighbouring Collonies, fo that the Planters are able al-

ready to Muster 500. well Armed Men.

T

of

ib

be

ĺ

n

The Concessions and Agreement of the Lord Proprietors of the Province of New-Casarea, or New-Jersey, to and with all and every the Adventurers, and as fuch as shall settle or plant, there granted by Lord John Barclay, and Sir George Cartwright the then Lord Proprietors upon their lending thir people to Plant, Anno 1664.

Mprimis, We do confent and agree, that the Governour of the Said Province bath L power by the advice of his Council to depute one in his place and Authority, in case of death, or removeall, to continue untill farther order, unless we have Commissionated one before.

ce.

pat

be be 15

So

be

: 3

ns ld be

ce of

id

15

. le

M

5

3

1

2. Item, That be bath (likewife) power to make choice of, and take to him fix Counfellors at least, or twelve at most, or any even number betwixt fix and twelve; with whose consent and advice, or with at least three of the fix, or four of a greater number, (all being summonded) be is to Govern according to the Limitations and Instructions following, during Our Pleasure.

3. Item, That a Chief Secretary or Regime faillieing that; he shall choice, we the faillieing that; he shall choice, shall keep, exact hall entries in fair books of all public affaires; and the to avoyd Decreets and Law Stritts, Shall record and enter all grants of Lands, from the 4. Lords to the Planters, and Conveyances of the Lands bonfes or from man to man, as alfo all his Leafes for Land boufe or boufes made or to be har made by the Land-Lord to any tennant, for la more then one year, which Conveyance or sha Lease Shall be first acknowledged by the Gran tel ter or Leafer, or proved by the each two wit- Pr nesses, to the Lease or Conveyance before me the Governor, or some cheif Judge of a pa Court for the time being, who shall under be bis band upon the back fide of the faid deed or the m Leafe, attest the acknowledgement or V Proof as a forefaid; which shal be a warrand for the Register to record the same, which conveyance or Lease so recorded shall be good and effectuall, in the Law, notwithstanding any other conveyance, Deed or Leafe, for the faid Land, boufe or boufes, or any part thereof, although dated before it the Conveyance, Deed or Deed, or Leafe so recorded as aforesaid. And the said Regifter, shall do all other thing or things, that

G

p: to

a

fc

1

egi we by our Instructions shall direct, and the Governor, Counsel, and assemblie and hall ordaine for the good and wellfaire of and the said Province.

rethe the Aly. Item, That the Sucreeyour generall, that we have chosen or shall choice such failling, that the Governour shall choice, shall have power by himself, or deputie to Survey lay out and bound all such Lands, as shall be granted from the Lords to the Planters; and all other Lands within the said Province, which may concerne particular men as be shall be defired to doe. And a particular thereof certified to the Register to fa particular thereof certified to the Register to der be recorded as aforesaid. Provided, that if or the faid Register and Surveyer, Shall so or mis-behave themselves as that the Governor and Countellor, Deputie, Governour or Counsellor, the Major all part of them , shall find it reasonable, b. to Suspend their actings in their respeor dive employments; It shall be Lawful for them to to doe untill further order from us.

fellors, Assemblie Men, Secretarie, Surveyer

fe

(76)

fto

or bl

10

(N

re

t

C

ľ

(

1

1

veyer; and all other Officers of Town shall Swear or Subscribe in a book to be provided for that purpose, That they will bear true alle giance to the King of England, bir Hein and Successors. And that they will be faith. full to the interest of the Lords Propietors, of the faid Province, and their Heirs exe eutors and Assignes and endeavor the peace and wellfair of the faid Province, and that they will truelie and faithfullie discharge their respective trusts in their respective offices, and doe equall Justice unto all men accord. ing to their best skill, and Judgements without corruption, favour, or affection. And in the names of all that have Sworne to Subscribe to be entered in a book; And who foever shall Subscribe and not Sweare and shall violate his promise in that Subscription, shall be lyable to that same punishment, that the Persons are or may be that have Sworn and broken their Oaths.

Gly. Item, That all persons that are, or shall become Subjects to the King of England, and Swear and Subscribe allegiance to the King; and faithfulness to the Lords, shal be admitted to plant and become a Free-man in the

(77)

Shall for

Ilc.

cin

ith.

ts.

Xe.

hat

eir

cs,

it;

n.

to

04

at

at

C

C-

r

5

C

2

the said Province; and enjoy the Freedomes and Immunities bereafter exprest untill some stop or contradiction be made by us the Lords, or els the Governor, Council and Assemblie, which shall be in force untill the Lords see cause to the contrarie. Provvded, That such stopes, shall not any wayes prejudice the right or continuance of any person that hath been received before such Stop; or order come from the Lords or Generall Assemblie,

7ly. Item, That no person as aforsaid within the faid Province at any time shall be any wayes molested, punished, Disquyeted, or called in question for any Difference in Opinion, or Practise in matters of Religious Concernments, who doe not actuallie disturb the Civil peace of the said Province. But that all and every such person and persons may from time to time, and at all time freelie and fullie, have and enjoy bis and their Judgement and Consciences in matters of Religion throughout all the faid Province, They behaving themselves peaceablie and quyetlie and not useing this Liberty to Licentiousnes to the civil injurie or outward disturbance of others; Any Law, Statute, or Claufe contained, or to be contain-

ed

1 78

ad Ufage or Custome of this Realm of England to the contrarie thereof, in any wife not withstanding.

Sly. Item, That no pretence may be taken by us , our Airs , or Affigues ; for or by reafon of our right of Patronage and power of Advousone granted by his Majesties Letters patents, unto bir Royall Highness, James Duke of York, and by his faid Royall Highness, unto us thereby to infringe the Generall Clause, of Libertie of Conscience aforementioned. We doe bereby grant unto the Generall Affemblie, of the Jaid province power by Act to Constituto fuch and fo many Ministers or Preachers, as they hall think fit, and to establish their Maintainance, giving Libertie besides to any person or perfons to keep and Maintain what Ministers or Preachers they please.

oly. Item, That the Inhabitants being Free-men or chief Agents to others of the province aforesaid, do, as soon as this our Commission shall arryve, by vertue of a Writ, in our names by the Governor to be for the present (untill our Seall comes)

Seale a

Sealled and Signed; make choice of twelve Deputes or Representatives, from among themselves, who being chosen are to joyne with the faid Governor and Council for the making such Liws, Ordinances and Constitutions of shal be necessarie for the present good and weltare of the Said Province. But fo son as Parishes, Divisions, Tribes, and other Distinctions are made, that then the Inhabitants or Free holders of the several and respective Parishes, Tribes, or Dominions and Restrictions aforefaid , (do by Our Write under Our Seal , which we engage shall, and be in due time issued,) annually meet on the first day of January, and choise Free bolders for every respective Division, Tribe or Parish to be the Deputies or Representatives of the same ; which body of Representatives or the major part of them, shall with the Governour or Counsel aforefaid be the General Assemblie of the faid Province, the Governour, or his Depute being present unles they shall wilfullie refuse, In which case, they may appoint themselves, a President during the absence of the Governour, or Depute Governour.

Which ASSEMBLIES are to have Power,

I. To appoint their own time of meeting, and to adjourne their Schions from time to time, to such times and places as they shall think convenient; As also, to as certaine the number of their Quorum; Provided, the said number be not less then the 36, part of the whole in whom (or more) shall be the full power of the General Assemblic, viz.

Acts, and Constitutions; As shall be necessarie for the well Government of the said
Province, and them to repeal; Provided,
That the same be consonant to Reason,
and as near as may be Convenientlic
agreeable to the Laws, and Customes of
his Majesties Kingdom of England;
Prvided also, that they be not against the
Interest of us the Lords Proprietors, our
Airs, and Assignes, or any of these our
Concessions; Especially that they be not
repugnant to the Article for Libertie of
Conscience abovementioned; which Laws, &c.

1

T

I

so made shall receive Publication from the Governour and Councill (but as the Laws of us, and our General Assemblies) and be in force for the space of one year and no more, unless contradicted by the Lords Proprietors, within which time they shall be presented to us, our Heirs, &c. for our ratification; And being confirmed by us, they shall be in continual force, till expyred by their own Limitation, or by Act of Repeal, in like manner to be passed (as aforesaid) and confirmed.

e

id

n, ic of

he

ur

ur

Ot

ot

ric.

Se

3ly. By Act as aforefaid, to constitute all Courts, together with the Limits, Powers. and Jurisdictions of the same; and also the several Offices, and number of the Officers belonging to each Court, with their respective Salaries, Fees, and Perquisits, their Appellations and Dignities, with the Penalties that shall be due to them, for the breach of their several and respective Duties and Trusts.

4ly. By Act as aforesaid, to lay equal Taxes and Affesments equally to raise Moneys or Goods upon all Lands, (except us the Lords Proprietors before settling) or Persons within the several precints, hundreds,

Parifbes

Parishes, Manours, or whatsoever other Divisions shall bereaster be made, and established in the said Province, as oft as necessity shall require; and in such manner as to them shall seem most equal and easie, for the said Inhabitants in order to the better supporting of the publick Charge of the said Government; and for the mutual Sasety, Defence and Security of the said Province,

5ly. By Act as aforesaid, to erect within the said Province such and so many Ma-nours, with their necessary Courts, Jurisdictions, Freedoms and Priviledges, as to them shall feem meet and convenient. As also to divide the Said Province into Hundreds, Tribes, Parishes, or such other Divisions and Districtions as they shall think fit, and the faid Divisions to distinguish by what manner we shall Order or Direct; And in default thereof, by such names as they please; As also within the said Province to creat and appoint such and so many Ports, Harbours, Creeks and other places, for the convenient Loading and Unloading of Goods and Merchandise out of Ships, Boats, and other Vesfels; and shall be expedient with such Jurisdictions, Priviledges and Franchises to each

17

M

pr

de

PO

be

Sa

the

or

the

Co

Tr

(83)

nost conducing to the general good of the said Plantation or Province.

6ly. By their enacting to be confirmed as aforesaid, to Erect, Raile and Build within the faid province, or any part thereof, Such and so many Forts, Fortresses, Castles, Cities, Corporations, Burrows, Towns, Villages, and other places of Strength and Defence, and them or any of them to incorporate with such Charters and Priviledges is to them Shall feem good, and the Grant made unto us will permit; And the same or my of them to fortifie and furnish with such provisions and proportions of Ordnance, Powder, Shot, Armour, and all other Weapons, Ammunition, and habiliments of War, both Offensive and Defensive as shall be thought necessary, and convenient for the Safety and Welfare of the Said Province; But they shall not at any time Demolish, Dismantle, or Disfurnish the same without the consent of the Governour and the Major part of the Councill of the Said Province.

n

60

S,

75

nd n-

elt

45

p-

rs,

nt

erefif-

te

Train-bands, and Companies with the

(84)

number of Souldiers, for the Safetie, Strength and defence of the faid Province, and of the Forts, Castles, Cities, To Suppresse all Munities and Rebellions, to make war, Offensive and Defensive with all Indian Strangers, and Forrainers, as they shall see cause. And to pursue an enemie by Sea, as well as by Land, (if need be) out of the Limitts and Jurisdictions of the said Province, with the particular consent of the Governour and under his conduct, or of our Commanders in chief or whom he shall appoint.

Strangers, as to them shall seem meet, a Naturalization and all such Freedomes and Priviledges within the said Province as to his Majesties Subjects do of right belong, they Swearing or Subserving as aforesaid, said Stranger so Authorized and Priviledged shall be in all respects accounted in the said Province as the Kings naturall Subjects.

gly. Item, By an Act as aforefaid, to prescrive the quantities of Land, which shall be from time to time allotted to every Head, free, or servant, Male or Female; and to

make

an

fai

(85)

h

be

11

n ee

e,

T-

n-

ıp.

all

nes

ng,

id,

the

ub-

hall

ad.

d to

ake

make or ordain Rules, for the casting of Lots tor Lands, and the laying out of the same; provided, That they do not in their prescriptions exceed the several proportions, which are hereby granted by us, to all persons arriving in the said Province or adventuring thither.

solve. The General Assembly by Act, as aforesaid, shall make provision for the Maintainance and support of the Governour; And for the defraying all necessary Charges of the Government; As also, the Constables of the sard Province shall collect the Lords Rents, and shall pay the same to the Receiver, that the Lords shall appoint to receive the same, unless the said General Assembly shall preserve some other way, whereby the Lords may have their Rents duely collected without charge or trouble to them.

and Ordain, all fuch other Laws, Acts, and Constitutions, as shall or may be necessarie for the good, property, and settlement of the said Province (excepting what by these presents is excepted,) and conforming to the Limitations herein exprest.

F 3

The

The Governour with his Council before exprest, is,

First, To see that all Courts established by the Laws of the General Assembly, and all Ministers and Officers, Civil and Military, do and execute their several Offices and duties respective, according to the Laws in force; and to punish them for swerving from the Laws, or Acting contrary to their Trust, as the nature of their Office shall require.

Sccondly, According to the constitutions of the General Assembly, to nominate and commissionate the several Judges, Members and Officers of Courts, whether Magistratical or Ministerial, and all other ivil Officers, Coroners, &c. And their Commissions, Powers and Authorities to revoke at pleasure; provided, That they appoint none but Free-holders in the Province aforesaid, unless the General Assembly consent.

Thirdly, According to the constitutions of the General Assembly, to appoint Courts

(87)

and Officers in cases Criminal; And to impower them to inslict penalties upon Offenders against any of the Laws in sorce in the said Province, as the saids Laws shall ordain, whether by Fine or Imprisonment, Banishment, Corporal punishment, or to the taking away of Member, or of Life it self, if there be cause for it.

Fourthly, To place Officers and Souldiers for the fafety, strength, and defence of the Forts, Castles, Cities, Oc. according by the number appointed by the General Assembly, to nominat, place & Commissionat all Military Officers under the dignity of the faid Governour, who is Commissionated by Us, over the several Trained Bands, and Companies constituted by the General Assembly as Collonels, Captains, &c. And their Commissiones to revoke at pleafurc. The Governour with the advice of his Counsel (unless some present dangers will not permit them to Advise,) To Mulier and Traine all the Forces within the faid Province, to profecute War, purfue an Enemy, suppressall Rebellions and Muinies, as well by Sca as by Land, and to exercise the whole Militia, as fully as we

of

rs

a-F-

n-

e-

al

ad

(88)

by the Grant from his Royall Highness can impower him or them to do; provided, that they appoint not Militia Forces, but what are Free-holders in the said Province, unless the General Assembly shall consent.

Fifthly, Where they see cause after Condemnation, to reprive until the cause be presented, with a copy of the whole Tryal, proceedings and proofs to the Lords, who will accordingly either pardon or command execution of the Sentence on the Offender, who is in the mean time to be kept in safe Custodie till the pleasure of the Lords be known.

Sixthly. In case of Death, ot other removal of the representative, within the year to issue summonds by write to the respective division or divisions, for which he or they were choosen, Commanding the Free-holders of the same to choose others in their stead.

Seventhly, To make warrands, and to scall grants of Lands, according to these our Concessions; And the prescriptions by advice of the General Assembly, in such forme as shall

(89)

be at large fett down in our Instructions to the Governour in his Commission, and which are hereafter exprest.

Eightly, To Act and do all things, that may conduce to the Safety, peace, and well Government of the said province, at they shall see fit, so that they be not contrare to the Laws of the said province.

For the better security of the Province of all the Inhabitants.

First, They are not to impose, nor suffer to be imposed, any tax, custome, subsidie, tallade assessment, or any other duty what soever upon any collour or pretence, upon the said province, and Inhabitants thereof, other then what shall be imposed by the Authority and consent of the Generall assembly, and then only in manner as a fore said.

re

11

of

be

Secondly, They are to take care that Land quiet ly held, planted and possessed seven years, after its being first duely surveyed by the Surveyor or General, or his order, shall not be subject to any review, resurvey, or alteration of bonds, one what pretence soever

by

by any of us, or any Officer or Minister under us.

Thirdly, They are to take care, that no man , if his cattle stray , or range , or graze on any ground within the Said Province not actually appropriat, or fett out to particular persons shall be lyable to pay any trespase for the same to us our Heirs, &c. provided, that custom of Commons be not thereby pretended to, nor any person bindered from taking up and appropriating any Lands fo grazed upon; And that no perfon do purposely suffer his cattle to graze on fuch lands.

And that the planting of the faid Province, may be more speedily Promoted.

First, Wee doe bereby grant unto all persons who have already adventured unto the faid province of New Cefarea, of New-Jersey, or shall transport themselves, or Servants before the 1. of January which shall be in the year of our Lord 1665, these following proportions;

viz. To every freeman that shall go with the first Governor from the poart where the Embarks (or shall meet him at the rendezvous he appoints) for the fetle-ment of a plantation, there Armed with a good musket, bearing twelve bullets to the pound, with ren pounds of powder, and and twenty pounds of Bulletts, with bandeliers and match convenient, and with fix months provision for his own person arriving there, One hundreth and fifty Acres of Land English measure. And for every able ManServant, that be shall carrie with bim armed and provyded as aforefaid, and arryving there; the like quantitie of 150. Acres of land English measure. And who foever shall fend fervants at that time shall have for every able man servant, be or she shall find So Armed, and provided as aforefaid and artyping there, the like quantity of 150. Acres. And for every weaker fervant or flave, male or female, exceeding the age of 14. years, which any one shall fend or carrie, arryving there 75 Acres of land. And to every Christian Servant, exceeding the age aforefaid after the expiration of their time of service 75. Acres of Land for their own uses.

d

c

,1

e

r

aly, Item, To every Master or Mistris, that go before the first day of January, which shall be in the years of our Lord 1665. One hundreth and twenty acres of Land, and for every able man servant that be or she shall earrie, or send Armed, and pravyded as afore-said and arryving within the time aforesaid, the like quantity of 120 Acres of land. And for every weaker Servant or slave, male or temale, exceeding the age of 14 years, arryving there, so acres of Land and to every Christian servant to their own use and behoof so acres of Land.

3ly, Item, To every Free-man or reewoman that shall arryve in the said Province armed, and provyded as a aforesaid within the second year, from the first day of January 1665, to the first day of January 1666, with an intention to plant 96, acres of Land English measure; and for every able man servant that he or she shall carrie or send armed and provided as aforesaid, 90 acres

of Land of like measure.

4ly, Item, For every weaker servant or Slave, aged as aforesaid, that shall be so carried, or sent thither within the second year a-torclaid

forefaid, 45 acres of Land of like measure. And to every Christian Servant- that shall arrive the second year 45, acres of Land of like measure, after the expiration of his or their time or fervice, for their own use and behoove.

5ly. Item, To every freeman and free woman armed and provided as aforesaid. That shall go and adventure with an intent to plan within the third year from January 1666, To January 1667, 60 Acres of Land of like measure. And for every able man-servant, - bat be or they shall carrie or fend over, within the said time, Armed and provided as aforesaid, the like quantity of 60. Acres of Land. And for every weaker Servant or Slave aged, as aforefaid, that he or they shall carrie, or send, within the third year, 30. Acres of Land, and to every Christian Servant so carried, or sent, thirty 30. Acres of land, of like measure after the expiration of his or their time of service. All which land and all other that shall be possessed in the said Province, are to be beld on the Said Terms and Conditions, as is beforementioned; and as bereafter in the following Paragraphs is more at large exprest: Provided alwayes, that the forementioned land, and all other whatfoever

194) ver that shall be taken up, and so settled in the faid Province, shall afterwards from time to time, for the space of 13. years from the date hereof, be held upon the conditions atorefaid, containing one able man servant or two such weaker fervants, as aforefaid; on every 100 acres; a Mafter or Mistres shall poffeffe, bifides what was granted for his or her own person. In failzie of which on notification, to the present occupant, or bis affignies there shall be 3 years given to such for their compleating the faid number of persons, or for their Sale, or other dispo-Sure of Such part of their Lands as are not so peopled, within which time of three years if any persone holding any Lands, shall fail by himself, his agents, executors, and assignics, or some other way to provide such number of persons, unless the General Assembly shall without respect of partie, Judge it was imposfible, for the party fo failing to keep or procure his or her number of servants to to be provided as aforelaid. In such case we the Lords, to have power of disposing of fomuch of fuch lands as shal not be plant-

ed with its due number of persons as afor-

faid, to some other that will plant the same

Provided alwayes, that no persons arryving in-

b

th

no

ac

20

to the faid province, with purpose to settle (they being Subjects or naturalized as aforesaid, be denyed a grant of such proportions of Land, as at the time of ther arryvall, there are due to themselves, or servants, by concession from us, as aforesaid. But have full licence to take up and settle the same in such order and manner, as is granted and prescrib-ed. All Lands (notwithstanding the powers in the Assemblies aforesaid) shall be taken up by warrand from the Governor, and Confirmed by the Governor and Council, under a Seal to be provided for that purpose in such order and method as shall be set down in this declaration, and more at large in the Instructions to the Governor.

And that the Lands may be the more regularly laid out, and all persons be better ascertained of their titles and possessions. The Governor and Council, and General Assembly (if any be) are to take care and direct that all Lands be divided by General Lots, none less then Two thousand one hundreth acres, no more then twenty one thousand acres in each Lot. Excepting Cities, Towns, &c. And near Lots of Township, and that the Came fame be divided into seven parts, one seventh part by. Lot to us our Heirs and Assignies, The remander to persons as they shall come to plant is such proportions as is allowed.

aly, Item, That the Governour or whom be shall depute, in case of Death or absence, if some one be not before Commissionated by us as a-

forfaid; doe give to every person to whom Land is due, a warrant figned and sealed by himself, and the Major part of his Council; and directed to the Surveyor general or his Deputie, Commanding him to Lay out, Limit, and bound Acres of Land (as his due proportion) for fuch a person in such Alettment, accor. ding to the warrand. The Register having first recorded the same, and attested the record upon the warrand; The Snrveyor Generall or his Deputie, shall proceed and certifie to the Chief Secretary the name of the person for whom he hath Laid out Land, By vertue of what Authority, and the date of the Authority or warrand, the number of Acres, the bounds, and on what point of the Compass the Severall Limits thereof Lye which certificate the Register is likewayes to enter in a book to be prepared for that purpose, with

y

tl

with ane Alphabetical table referring to the book, that so the certificat may be the easier found, and then to fill the certificats, and the same to keep Saselie. The certificat being entered, a warrand comprehending all the particulars of Land mentioned in the Certificat aforesaid, is to be signed by him, and his Council, or the Major part of them as aforesaid, they having seen the entric, and direction to the Register, or Chief Secretatie, for his preparing a grant of the Land, to the partie to whom it was laid out, which grant shall be in the form sollowing, viz.

1-

d

y

n.

0

or .

or.

ng

C.

or

of

id.

te

of

of

Lye

rto

e,

The Lords Proprietors of the Province of New-Cefarea or New-Jersey, do hereby grant unto A: B: of the in the Province aforesaid, a Plantation Containing.

Acres English Measure bounding (as in the certificat) To be holden to him (or her) his or her Airs and Assignes for ever: Yeelding and paying yearly unto the saids Lords proprietors their Airs or Assignes, every five and twenty day of March the English accompt of Lawfull money of England for every of the said Acres: to be holden of the Manner

(98)

ner of in free and Common Soccadge. The first payment of which Rent to begine the five and twenty day of March, which shall be in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Six huncreth and seventy, according to the English accompts. Given under the Seal, of the taid province the day of In the year of our Lord 1666.

2ly. To which Instrument the Governour or his Deputie bath bereby full power to put the Seal, of the Said Province, and to Subscribe bis name ; also , the Council, or Major part of them, and Subscribe their names, And then the Instrument or grant is tobe by the Register recorded in a book of records for that purpose, All which being done according to the Instructions; We hereby declare the same shall be effectual in Law for enjoyment of the Saids Plantations, and of all the benefits, and profits of and in the Same (except the balf part of mines of gold and Silver paying the rent as aforesaid. Provided, that if any Plantation so granted shall by the space of 3 years be neglected, to be planted with a Sufficient number of Servants . as is before mentioned: That then it shall and

1

I

2

1

f

0)

v

to

b

(99)

may be Lawfull for us, otherwayes to dispose thereof in whole or in part, this grant notwithstanding.

y of

h

C-

id

ar

T-

er

nd il.

cir

nt

of

me

by

W

d of the

old

id-

! by

int-

5

and

nay

2ly. Item, We do also grant convenient Proportions of Land for Highwayes and Streets, not exceeding one hundreth foot, in breadth Cities, Towns, and Villages, &c. And for Churches, Forts, Wharfes, Keys, Harbours; and for public houses, and to each parish, for the use of their Ministers, two hundreth acres in such as the Generall Assemblie shall appoint.

Aly. Item, The Governour is to take notice that all such Lands laid out for the uses and purposes aforesaid, in the next proceeding, Articles shall be free and exempt from all Rents, Taxes, and other charges and duties whatsoever payable to us, our Aires and Assignes.

for Cities, Towns, Villages, Burghs, or others Hamiletts, The faid Land be devided into 7 parts, one seventh part whereof to be Laid out by Lott for us, and the rest to be devided, to such as shall be willing to build

G 2 thereon

thereon they paying after the rate of one pennic or half pennic per Acre (according to the value of the Land) yearly to us; As for their other Lands aforesaid, which said Lands in Cities, and Towns, &c. is to be affured to each Possession by the same way; and Instrument as is before mentioned. That all rules relating to the building of each street, or quantitie or ground to be alloted to each house within the said respective. Cities, Burghs, and Towns, be wholly left by Act as aforesaid, to the Wildom and discretion of the Generall Assemblie.

faid Province, bave free Passage through or by any Seas, bounds, Creeks, Rivers, &c, in the said Province; through or by, which they must necessarily pass to come from the Main Ocean to any part of the Province aforesaid.

7ly. Lastly, It shall be lawfull for the Representative of the Free-holders, to make any address to the Lords touching the Governour of Council, or any of them, or concerning any grievance what soever, or for ny other thing they shall desire, without the Gonfent

n-

to

or

ds

ed

nd

or ese

a-

on

be

zh

S,

y,

772

c

to

je

or

be

ıt

consent of the Governour, and Council or any of them. Given under our Seal of our said Province the tenth day of January In the year of our Lord, one Thousand six hundreth sixty and sour.

John Barclay, G. Cartwright.

By this Constitution of Government by the Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwright, such provision is made both for Liberty of Religion, and Property, that the Province bath been considerably peopled; many resorting thither from the Neighboring Collonies, beside what have gone from England, and this Kingdom, within this sew years, so that the planters are able to muster 600 well Armed Men.

The Proprietors have framed a new Schem of Government, which is not yet fully concluded on, but it is intended rather to be an enlarging; than an abbreviating of the former, and making more easte, and advantagious for the Inhabitants, the chief parts of it are.

That the 24. Proprietors shall chuse a G 3 Governour,

Governour, 16. of them has a Conclusive Vote in it , after the death of him nove chofen, be shall continue but for 3 years , and be lyable to the Censure of the Proprietors, and great Council, and punishable if he transgress, There is a great Council to meet once a year (and fit , if they fee meet , for three Moneths) confifting of the 24. Proprietors, and 28. chosen by the Planters, and Inhabitants, two thirds Conclude, the one half of the Proprietors assenting; and no money can be raised, or Law made, to touch any mans Libertie or Property; but by this Council. There is a Common Council to fit constantly , Consisting of the 24. Proprietors, or their Proxies, and nine chosen out of the Representative of the Planters, in all 32, to be divided into three Commities; II. to each one for the Publick Policie: One for the Treasurie and Trade, and one for Plantations.

To aviod Lording over one another, No Man can purchase above the 24th part of the Countrey; And on the other hand, least any should squander away their Interest, and yet retain the character of the Government, that belongs to Property, and thence be capable to betray it, as not being bound by Interest, there

there must be a suteable quantity retained, otherwise the Title in the Government extinguishes in him, and passes to another, to be Elect d by the Proprietors, that Dominion may follow Property, and the inconveniency of a Beggarly Nobility, and Gentry may be avoided.

No man can be judged in any cause, either Civil, or Criminal, but by a Jury of his Peers, and to avoyed in that all Caballing, the names of all the County or Neighbourhood, Capable to be Chosen; are to be write in little pieces of Parchement, and the number of the Jury to be taken out by a Child under 10 years of age, And the Proprietors as well as others are to be lyable to the like tryall, and not under any Exception.

Libertie in matters of Religion is established in the fullest manner. To be a Planter or Inhabitant, nothing is more required but the acknowle Iging of One Almighty GOD, and to have a Share in the Government, A simple profession of faith of Jesus Christ, without descending into any other of the differences among Christians, only that Religion may not be a cloak for disturbance, who ever comes into the Magistrature, must declare,

(104)

they hold not themselves in conscience obliged, for Religions sake, to make an alteration, or to endeavour to turn out their partners in the Government, because they differ in Opinion from them, and this is no more then to follow that great Rule, To do as they would be done by.

These are the Fundamentals, which are not alterable by any Act of the great Council, as other things, by the voices of 2 thirds, but only by an universal agreement; so it is hoped, that this hint will satisfie all sober and understanding people, what Encouragement

Such a Government may give.

For Husband-men that hes a Stock, able to transport themselves and Families, with a few Servants, and to have but a 100 pound Scots, or a 100. Merks more, to carry over in Commodities, they shall have upon their arrivall 100 Acres of good ground, measured out to them, or above, not exceeding 500. Acres: And for their encouragement, shall for the first 7. years pay nothing, and then have what they please, not under 100, nor exceeding 500. Acres, consirmed to them, and their heirs for ever, paying half a Crown an Acre, never to be raised upon them: And for

(105)

for the Charge of the first year, they may easily Calculate, carrying over as much Oat meal, as will serve them Bread, and the fraught will be inconsiderable, and they will get sless enough in the Countrey for killing, without charge, and will be able to clear more ground the first winter, then will double serve their Families after the first harvest, so that they will only have to buy with the Commodities they carry over with them. Seed, and Beasts.

0

2

d

ıt

ta

d

ir

ng

id

Э.

n,

n

The Charge of transportation, is, for every Man or Woman 5. lib. starling, passage and intertainment, for children under 10. years of age, 50 shilling, and Sucking children nothing, 40 shillings for the tunn of goods, and often under.

The Voyage is judged lesse Sea hazard then either to Holland, or London, and if there he any tollerable winds, it is easily made in 6. weeks, There went a ship last harvest to West Jersey, from the Road of Aberden; and they came to Delaware-River mouth in 8, weeks, though they had great Calmes, and of betwixt 30, and 40. Passengers that went out of Aberdeen several women, and children, not above 4. of them had been at Sea before, not one dyed, nor was sick by the way.

For

W

tic

th

C

C01

W

the

th

lia

af

cai

W

pei

th

no

be

ca

tb

10

ve

ter of

W

For Ordinary fervants, who are willing to go over , after 4. Years service from the time of there arryvall there, during which time they shall be well entertained in meat and cloathing) they shall have set out to each 25. Acres to them and theirs for ever, paying 2. pence an Acre, as much Corn as will fow an Acre, and a Sure of now cloaths; Now, Considering that there is 5 pound Sterling payed for their Paffage, this is good termes; and that after the terme of their Service is expired, they will gain more in one year there, then they can do in two at bome, towards the gaining of a Stock to their and it may be easily conceived that they mill be well treated by their Masters. fince it is their Interest to do so there more then here, for that they would be Confiderable Lo. fers , either by their Death , or fickn ffe , being out so great an advance for them, if, by any burd ship, they shall be disabled to serve out their times.

All Sorts of Tradesmen may make a brave Livelyhood there, such as Carpenters, Ship-wrights, Rope-makers, Smiths, Brick-makers, Taylors, Tanners, Cowpers, Mill wrights, Joyners; Shooe-makers, &c. and any such like, who are willing

be

b

d

h

h'

of

.

2

3

t

r

t

n

1.

2

2

willing to go ferve the four years, not having to transport themselves, shall in consideration of their Trade, bave (after the expiring of their Service) 30. Acres, 2. pence the Acre, as much Corn as well sow 2. Acres, 2 cow and a Sow: And for the incouragement of any such Trasdmen, who are willing to go over and transport themselves, they shall have the like quantitie of Land, at the same rent, and the Proprietors will oblidge themselves to find them work for a year, after their arryval, at as good Rates as they can have here, untill they furnish themselves with some Stock to make better advantage upon the Place.

We will not encourage any to go there in expectation of Gold and Silver mines; yea, tho there were such in the Countrey, we should not be curious nor industrous to seek them out: being besides the Toyl, and Labour, but occasions envy, and Emulation: Nor yet is their Suggar or Indigo there, or Cotton, nor any store of Tobacco, tho it grows there very well. But We consider it not our interest to imploy much ground on it; The Riches of this Countrey Consists in that which is most Substantial and necessar for the use of men, to wit, Plenty of Corn and Cattle (and they have besides

Fa

tw

ous

ba

016

A

PilCE

befides Vines, and Fruits in abundance, as before has been faid) fo that who dwell here. need not to be oblidged to any other Plantacion, for any thing necessar for Life; and all other Plantations are beholden to them for necessaries, without which, their other Curiofities would little avail them : This with the Province of New-York, being the Granary or Store-house of the West Indies, without which Barbadoes and the Leewards Mands, could not substit; Yea, New-Ingland is forced to come there every year for Corn , this, with the advantage of Fishery, being confidered, will eafily induce Sober and industrious People, to prefer a Plantation bere to most other places.

The Duke of Yorks grant of East-New-Jersey, to the twenty sour Proprietors.

His Indenture made the fourteenth day of March, in the five and thirtieth year of the Keign of our Soveraign Lord CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of GOD, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith.

(100)

re,

LL

nd

em

ber

be

n.

e-

V.

27

0-

er

.

Faith, de. Anno Domini, 1682. between His Royal Highness, the most Illustrious Prince, James Duke of York, and Albany, Earl of Ulfter, &c. only Brother to our Soveraign Lord the King, of the one part, And the Right Honourable James Earl of Perth, of the Kingdom of Scotland, the right Honourable John Drummond of Lundin, Scotland Esquire, Robert Barclay of Urie in the Kingdom of Scotland, Esquire, on the other part, &c. Whereas our (aid Soveraign Lord the Kings Majestie, in, and by Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the twelfth day of March, in the sixteenth year of His faid Majestics Reign, did amongst several other things therein mentioned, Give and Grant unto His Royal Highnes James Duke of York, his Heirs and Affignies, all that tract of land adjacent to New England, in the parts of America, and lying, and being to the Westward of Long-Island, and Manhattas Island, and bounded on the East parc by the Main Sea, and part by Hudsons River, and extendeth Southward to the Main Ocean, as far as Cape May, at the mouth of Delawar Bay; and to the Northward as far as the Northern-most branch of the faid Bay,

(110)

et

N

01

Sbd

to

b

ti

t

1

1

or River of Delawar; Which is one and fourtie Degrees , and fourty Minuts of Latitude; and crofing over thence in a straight line to Hudsons River, in one and fourty Degrees of Latitude; Which said tract of Land was then after to be called by the name of New-Cesaria or New-Jersey, with all the Lands, Islands, Soylls, Rivers, Har-bours, Mynnes, Minerals, Quareries, Woods, Marishes, Waters, Lakes, Fish-ings, Hauckings, Huntings, and Fowlings, and all other Royalties, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments, unto the said premises belonging, and appertaining with their and everie of their appertainances. And all his faid Majesties Estate, Right, Title. Interest, Benefite, Advantage, Claime, and Demand of, in and to the faid Provinces, or any part or parcell thereof, and the Reversion, and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, together with the yearlie, and other Rents, Revenues, and profits of the Jame; And of every part and parcel thereof. To hold unto his Airs Royall Highness, the faid James Duke of York, his Airs, and Allignes for ever: To be Holden of bis faid Majestie his Airs, and Successors, among other. 18

1e

Ŋ

d

f

1-

to

n

d

7

3

1

d

g

other things therein granted as of his Majelties Manour of East Greenwich, in his Majesties County of Kent, in free and Common Soccage, and not in Capite, or by Knight Service, under the yearly-rent therein mentioned. And whereas, His Royall Highness, The said James Duke of York, Did theretofore by Severall good and Sufficient Conveyances, and assurances under bis hand, and Seall duely executed, and daited the Twenty third, and Twenty fourt dayes of June, in the Sixteen year of his Said Majesties Reign, for the Consideration therein mentioned; Grant, and Convey the said Tract of Land, and Premises before mentioned; to John Lord Barclay, Baron of Stratton, and one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, And sir George Cartwright of Saltram in the County of Devon, Knight and Sarronet, and one of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council, and their Heirs, the Said Tract of land, and premises particularly before mentioned. And the Reversion and Reversions, Remander and Remanders of the same, to hold unto the said John Lord Barclay, and fir George Cartwright their Heirs and Assignies for ever, under the yearby

ly Rent of twenty Nobles Sterline, payable as the same is therein referved to be paid. And whereas his faid Majestie did by others his Letters Patents, dated the twenty ninth day of June, in the fix and treentieth year of his faid Majesties Reign, grant and convey unto bis faid Royal Highness and bis Heirs for ever aswell the said tract of Land, and premisses berein before recited, to have been granted. and conveyed by bis faid Royall Highness unto the faid John Lord , Barclay , and Sir George Cartwright as aforefuid: At all other the Lands and Hereditaments, in and by the said berein first before recited Letters, Patents, granted, or mentioned to be granted. And whereas His Said Royall Highness by bis indentures of Lease and releafe bearing date the dayes of July in the fix and twenty year of his faid Majesties Reign. Did grant and convey the faid trait of Land, and premisses to the Said Sir George Cartwright, bis Airs and Assignes as by the faid Indentures , Relation being thereunts had may appear. And whereas, upon a partition made of the said whole and entire premisses between the said Sir George Cartwright, And William penn of Worminhurst in the Countrey

fc

pi

of

64

of

to Sc

of m

(113)

of Suffex Esquire, Gavin Lawrie of London Merchant, Nicolas Lucas of Hertford in the Countey of Hertford Malfter, & Edward Billing of West-minster, in the Countey of Midlefex, Gentleman; In whom the Fee Simple of the faid John Lord Barclays undivyded Moyeties of all and Singular the premisses, by good and sufficient conveyance was then vested. The faid William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas, Lucas, and Edward Billing, did bargian fell, release, and confirm unto the faid Sir George Cartwright bis Heirs and Affignes all that Easterly part share and portions and and all these Easterly parts, shares & portions the said whole and entire Tract of Land, and Premisses beforementioned, Extending Eastward, and Northward alongst the Sea-Coasts, and the said River, called Hudlons River, from the Fast-fide of a certain place or harbour, lying on the Southren part of the same tract of Land, and commonly called, or kn wen in a Mape of the faid tract of Land by the name of Little Egge harbour, to that part of the faid River, called Hudsons River, which is in fourty one degrees of Latitude being the farthermost part of the laid Tract of Land, and Premises ; which is bounded by the said River, and cros-H ing

3

ď

to 11

24

of

d

Y

be

id

1-

id

id be

1-

ey

ing over from thence in a Straight Lyne, extending from that part of Hudsons-River, aforsaid to the most Northermost branch of the aforementioned River, called Delawar River, And to the most Northerly point and Boundarie of the Said entire Tract of Land and primiffes, now called the North-partition Point. And from thence (that is to fay) from the North partition point. Extending Southward, unto the more Southerly point, by a straight and direct Lyne, drawen through the faid tract of Land from the faid North partition point unto the faid South partition point; by the consent and agreement of ohe said parties, now called the Lyne of partition, And by them intended for the dividing and making a partition of the Said Easternly part, Share and portion from the Westernly part, Share, and portion of the Said trat of Land, and premisses; And all and every the Isles, Islands, Rivers, Mynnes, Mineralls, Woods, Fishings, Hawkings, hunttings, and Foullings, and all other Royalties, Governments, powers, Forts, Franchises, Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments, what soever unto the said Easternly part, Share, and

E

Sa

ev

V

21

pa E

SI

an

m

ca

ca

is

an

por

m

H

Ea

of

(115)

d

1)

of

n t;

.

id

t,

d,

es,

S,

it-

y-

s,

n.

So-

e,

and portion , of the Said Tract of Land and premisses belonging, or in any waves appertaining , with their and every of their appertenances; And all the Estate, Right, Tittle, Interest, Property, Claim, and De. mand what soever, of them the Said William Penn, Gavin Lowrie, Nicolas Lucas, and Edward Billing, and of each and every of them, of, in, to, and out of the faid Easternly part, Share, and portion of the faid Tract of Land and Premisses, and every part, and parcell thereof, And the Reversion, and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders of the same, and every part and parcell of the same, All which said Easternly part , Share , and portion , parts , Share, and portions, was, and were then, and now is, and are by the Confent and agreement of the Said parties to the Said partition, called and agreed from thenceforth, to be called by the names of East-New-Jersey, and is all that, and only all that part; Share, and portion, and all this parts, shares, and portion of the Jaid Tract of Land and premisses, so conveyed by bis said Royall Highness, as aforesaid; as lyeth extended Eastward from the Eastfide of the Said Lyne of partition before mentioned; To bold un-H 2

19the said Sir George Cartwright, bis Heirs and Assignes in severaltie to the use of him the faid Sir George Cartwright, his Heirs and Affignes for ever . Upon which partition fo made and such conveyances so exe. cuted as afore said: He the said Sir George Cartwright became Seazed of allthat Eafternly part of the faid premisses, now called East-New Jersey, with the appertenances in Severaltie. And wbereas, the faid Sir George Cartwright & being by vertue of the said Assurances, and partition aforesaid, foll Seazed to bim, and bis Heirs of the faid premises, called East-New-Jersey, by his Last Will and Testament in writing, bearing date on about the firstday of December, in the year of Our Lord, one Thousand fix hundreth seventie, and eight, Did devise the same, and all his Estate therein, amongst other things, To the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Sandwich, the Right Honourable John Earl of Bath, The Right Honourable Thomas Lord Crew Barron Crew of Steane, The Honourable Bernard Greenvile Esquire brother of the faid Earl of Bath, The Honourable Sir Robert Atkins Knight of the Bath, and the Honourable Sir Edward Atkins Knight, (amy)

C

5

e

is

d

d

1,

be

W

le

e

)-

be

le

of the Barrons of his Majefries Court of Enchequer and their Heirs in wiff to fell the fame for parmen of bis Debts and Deguein as in , and by the faid will wetas tion being shereunto had may appear and fborslie after died. And whereas, the faid John Earl of Bath Thomas Lord Grew Bernad Greenvile, Sir Robert Arkins and Sir Edward Atkins by Indentares of Leafe, bearing date the fifth and fixt dayes of March, in the 32- year of his Majetties Reign Conveyed the faid Premisses emong ft other things, to Thornas Cremes of the Parish of Sand Andrews Holberns in the Countey of Midle fex Gentleman . atta Thomas Pecock of the fame Gentleman As by the faid Indentures. Relation being thereanto, had to may appear. And whereis the faid Earl of Sandwick by bis Indentures, bearing date the Twenty day of February left pait, Hath released all his Estate, Interest, and trust in the faid Premisses, To the faid Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins, and their Helrs, As by the faid Indenture, relation being thereunto bad may appear. And whereas, the said Earl of Bath ; Lord Crew , Bernard H 3 Greenvile.

Greenvile, Sir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins by the Consent and directions of Dam Elizabeth Cartwright Reliet and Executrix of the Said fir George Cartwright and the faid Thomas Cremer, and Thomas Pecock by the confent and directions of the said Dam Elizabeth Cartwright; Earl of Bath, Lord Crew, Bernard, Greenvile, fir Robert Atkins, and Sir Edward Atkins, Have by Indentures of Lease, and Release bearing date the first and Second dayes of February last past, Granted and conveyed to the faid William Penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox of London Goldsmith, Ambrose Rigg, John Haywood, Hugh Hartshorn, Clement Plimisted, and Thomas Cowper, their Heirs and assignes all the Said premisses, called East-New-Jersey, Together with all Isles, Islands, Rivers, Mines, Mineralls, Woods, Fishings, Hawkings, Huntings, Foulling, and all other Royalties, Priviledges , Franches , Forts , Harbours, Profits, Commodities, and Hereditaments what soever thereunto belonging; As in, And by the Said Indenturs.

dentures, relation being thereunto had may more at large appear. And whereas, the faid William Penn, Robert West, Oc. Have fince conveyed one Moyties of that said tract of Land, called East-New-Jersey, and of all other the Premises to the said James Earl of Perth , John Drummond , Robert Barclay, Robert Gordon, Arent Sonmans, Gavin Lowrie, Edward Billings, James Branie, William Gibson, Thomas Barker, Robert Turner, and Thomas warne, who are hereby become tennents in common of the faid Premifses called East-New-Jersey, with the said William penn, Robert West, Thomas Rudyard, Samuell Groome, Thomas Hart, Richard Mew, Thomas Wilcox, Ambrose Rigg, John Hay Wood, Hugh Harthorns, Clement Plumsted, and Thomas Cowper. And whereas, the faid Thomas Wilcox hath fince conveyed all his Share, Estate, and Interest, in the faid Premisses to the faid David Barclay, and his Heirs, And whereas, by the faid severall recited Letters Patents made by his said Majestie, unto his said Royall Highness, as aforesaid, several powers and Authority are, and were, Given H 4 granted

granted unto his Said Royall Highness his Heins and Assignes , to be execut by his Said Royall Highness his Heirs or Assignes or by the Deputies, Agents . or Commissioners , of bis faid Royall Highness bis Heirs or Assignes, which are necessarie as well for the Planting, Peopleing, and Improving of all and every the respective Lands, Places, and Territories thereby granted, And for the Transporting thither from time to time such of his Majestics Subjects as should be willing to go, or be Tran-Sporting into these parts, or any of them, As for the Defending, Guarding, and keeping of the same. As also, for the well governing of the same, and of all such as are, and shall be inhabiting in the same. And for the making, ordaining, and executing of necessarie and convenient Laws and, Constitutions, in order to such Government, and the Punishing and Pardoning Offences, and Offenders, as occafion shall require. And to Nominat, Make, Ordain, Constitut, and Confirm, And alfoto Revock, Discharge, Change, and Alter, all, and Singular Governours, Officers, and Ministers, which by his faid Royall Highness bis Heirs or Assignes, shall be from time to time thought fit, and needfull to be made ordained, appointed, or used

In the faids parts or places or any of them ; And to do all other things needfull ufefull. and necessarie. for the well Governing keeping . Defending and preferving the faid respective places, and Territories and of every of them, and all such as are or shall be Inbabiting there; Now These Presents Wit. nesseth. That for, and in consideration of a competent sume of Lawfull English moncy unto his faid Royall Highness in hand payed: And for the better Extingushing all such claimes and Demands as bis faid Royall Highnels, or his Heirs, may any wayes have of , or in the Premisses aforesaid, now called East-New-Jersey, or any part of them, And for the further and better settling, and convey. ing, Affuring and Confirming, of the same, and of every part thereof according to the purport and true meaning of these presents, His Said Royal Highness, the Said James Duke of York, bath granted, bat gained, fold, released, and confirmed; And by these presents, as far as in him lyeth, Doth grant, bargaine, sell, release, and confirme, unto the faid James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Robert Barclay, &c. their Airs or Assignes. All that part, share, and portion, and all these parts, shars, and portions,

il

1

Ta

.70

n

O

Sa

m

an

CH

na

R

pa

T be

pr

en

m

A

m

G

m

mo

an H

tions, of all that entire Tract of Land, and all these entire premisses so granted by his said Royal Highnels, unto the said John Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwright, and their Airs, as in, by, and upon the Said partition was, and were Vested in the said Sir George Cartwright, and his Airs, and then agreed to be called by the name of East-New-Jersey; Together with all Mands, Bays, Rivers, Waters, Forts, Mines, Querries, Royalties, Franchises, and Appurtenances whatfoever, to the fame belonging, or in any wayes appertaining. And all the Estates, Rights, Title, Interest, Reversion, Remainder, Claime, or Demand what soever, as well in Law as in Equitie of his said Royal Highness James Duke of York, of, in, to, or out, of the Same or any part or parcell of the Same; As also the free use of Bayes, Rivers, and Waters, leading unto or lying between the Said Premisses, or any of them, in the Said parts of East-New-Jerley for Navigation, free Trade, Fishing or otherwayes; To have, and to bold unto the faid Earl of Perth, John Drummond . Esquire . their Airs and Assignes for ever. To the only use and behoove of them, the said Earl of Perth

1

1

5

9

2

1

Perth, John Drummond, Esquire, &c. their Airs and Assignes , for ever. Teelding and paying therefore yearly for the Jaid whole entire premisses unto his Royal Highness, bis Airs and Assignes; the yearly rent of ten Nobles of Lawfull English money, at or in the middle Temple-hall of London, at, or upon the Feast of St. Michael the Arch-Angel yearly. And the faid James Farl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. do for themselves severallie, and for several and respective Airs, Executors, Administrators, and Assignes, Covenant, Promise and Agree to and with his said Royal Highness, bis Airs or Assignes to pay or cause to be paid the said Annualrent of Ten Nobles on the dayes, and times berein before limited for payment thereof. And these presents, farther witness, that for the better mabling the faid Earl of Perth, John Drummond, Esquire, &c. their Airs and Assignes to improve and plant the said premisses with people, and to exercise all necessary Government there, whereby the said premisses may be the better Improved and made more useful to them their Airs and Assignes, and to the Kings Majesty, His said Royal Highnels, bath likewise Given, Granted, Assign:d

(124)

Affigned and Transferred, And doth by theft prefents, Give, Grant, Affign, and Transfer unto the faid Earl of Perth, &cc. their Airs. and Affignes, Proprietors of the Said Province of East New Jouley , aforefaid for ibe time being all and every fuch, and the same Powers Authorities , Jurisdictions , Govern ments and other matters, and things whatfor even, which by the Said Respective before received Letters Patents, or either of them, are or were granted, or intended to he granted to be exercised by his said Royal Highness, his Airs, Affignes, Deputies, Officers, or Agents in, or upon, or in Relation to the faid promisses bereby confirmed, or intended to be confirmed, and every of them in case the same were now in the actual feazing of his faid Royal Highness, to be beld enjoyed exercised. and executed by them, the faid Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. their Airs and Affignes, Proprietors of the Said Province of East-New Jersey, for the time, being as. fully and amplie to all intents, constructions and proposes, as bis said Royal Highness or his Airs might, could, or ought, to hold enjoy, ufe, exercise, or execute the same by force and vertue of the faid several & respective before recited Letters Patents or either of them.

or

14

20

٨ H

de

ti

In

S

·E

I

1

i

(1251)

Æ

di

r.I.

-C

be

ne

NA.

04

W

to is

04

be

ne id

1,

1,

di

C

us.

S

d

y

e

or of any thing in them, or either of them contained, or otherwayes how soever provided, alwayes, that these presents be entered with the Auditor General of his said Royal Highness within two moneths next after the date hereof. In Witness whereof, the parties abovenamed to these presents, Indenturs, Interchangablic, have set their Hands and Seals, day and year first above written,

This contains an absolute Grant and Conveyance of the moyety of New-Jerley, called East New Jerley, unto the Right Honourable James Earl of Perth, John Drummond, &c. under the yearly rent of Ten Nobles payable on the Feast of St Michael, in pursuance of a marrant from your Royal Highness, dated the second of March, 1683. Geo: Jessey.

Sealed and Delivered by his Royal Highness in presence of

Ro: Worden, Will: Crofts. Jo: Ashtone.

in

tl

n

ti

fi

0

th

h

W

al

to

Sir Y what is above written. I hope you are fufficiently convinced of the justness of the Title of the Proprietors, to what is contained in the Parent granted by the late King of hap. py Memory, to his Royal Brother James Duke of York, now Our Most Gracious Soveraign: And now conveyed by him as you fee, as also that by the constitution on of the Government, these who subject themselves thereto may rationally propose comfortable and peaceable life, without any just ground of Fears of any incroachment upon their properties or liberties, even in matters of Opinion when the Proprietors are so far by their own concessions, from exempting themfelves from being subject to the Law, that they declare themselves lyable thereto, as the meanest Inhabitants are, by one of the fundamental Constitutions; It remains to give you als good ground to believe the above writen discription of the place, to be consonant to truth, and I shall offer you no other proof of this then what sufficiently convinced my self, that there can hardly be any cheat in the affair

(127) affair, to wit, the perusal of the following Letters from that place: which I have been at great pains to collect for my own satisfaction in the particular. Yea, I have been so much upon my guard that I might not be imposed upon in this, that I have my felf feen the principals of many of them, when you confider they come from several hands, at several times from People of Different perswafions, and yet not the least contradiction to be observed, amongst them all; and that the accompt given therein to the Generall Advantage of the Countrey. is homelogat by leverall Gentlemen and Merchants, in this city, who to my felf have Declared, they have been eye witnesses to the truth of the most materiall Paffages in these accompts, narrated to the advantage of the place, I hope you will, find your felf oblidged to rest Satisfied therewith.

an Account of the settled Towns, and most part of the Plantations, or Tract of Land, taken up in the Province of East-New Jersey, beginning at the outer-most Southerly parts towards the Sea, So going up Northerly on Hudsons River to its outmost extent, This was the Condition of the Province Anno 1680. Given under the hand of Captain Nicolas, Sacretary for the Duke in New-York.

Shrewsbery, A Town in that Province, lyes without Sandy-point, and bath the farthest plantation to the Southward; Its Scituate on the side of a River; not far from its entrance, and extends up into the Land; a litle distant from the said River, about eight mylles, near unto Collonel Morice, his Iron Mill and Plantation.

There is within its Jurisdiction Collonel Morice his Mannour being of thousand Acres, wherein are his Iron Mills, his Mannours and diverse other buildings, for his Servants and dependants there, together with

60. or

P

1

1

1

.

(129)

60. or 70. Negres about the Mill and Hufbandries in that Plantation,

P

18

be

0

18

in

i-

ot

15

el

1-

is

6

or.

There are diverse out-planations, accounted to belong to the Jurisdictions of the Town, some in necks of Land by the Sea side, others within Lands, and towards Midletoun bounds, and others on the northside of the River, below Collonel Morice, his Iron mills; The computation of Acres taken up by the Town may be 10000 Acres, and what is taken up by Collonel Morice, and the other Out-plantation 20000. Acres, the number of the Families in Town are so, and of Inhabitants Men Women, and Children 400.

Midletoun, is nixt 10. or 12. myls over Land, Northward from Collonel Motice Iron Mills, being 9. or 10: Myles up from the entrance of that River, that which is property, the Town may confift of 100: Families, and of Inhabitants 500: and of Acres taken up for the Town 10000: and for the several Out. Plantations 20000.

This was the second place settled in, tilt. Nichols time, 1664. but there are many considerable Plantations within the Jurisdiction of that Town, viz. Captain John Broun and other

(130)

others that first settled, who removed out of the Town and settled greater plantations abroad Richard Hartshorn bath a Plantation, with considerable Land belonging to it, part within, and part without Sandy Hook, which with a part of Coney Island, and Long Island opposite to it, makes the entrance into the Bay that goes up to New-York, and also to the Lands of East-New-Jersey; the Town is above 5: myles from the entrance of the Creek or River that goes up to it from the Bay.

There was a Plantation on the North side of the Creek at its entrance, first settled by Nicolas Davis, having a large tract of Land belonging to it, of 2. or 3000. Acres, since devided to deverse, besides several Out-plantations, and there is a great Deall of waist Land, and other Improveable betwixt this said Piscattaway, for about 20. myles, There was a court of Sessions held twice or thrice a year, for these two Towns, and their Jurisdictions.

Thirdly. Piscattaway, Lyes next 25. or 26. myles from Midletoun, Its up Rariton River 5. or 6. myles westward in, and there is about half myle within Land, The entrance into Rariton River is at the bottome

of the Southren bay, and opposite to the Southermost point of Staten Islands the Northwest point of the entrance is called Amboy point, where is a fair tract of Land formerlie reserved by the proprietor for his own use.

There are several Plantations all along on the North side of the River as you goe up to the Town, and some on the South side, among which are considerable belonging to one Thomas Lauernce a haker at New-York, his wife son, about 3000. Acres.

Which are about 3. miles over Land, there are severall Plantations a good big vassel loaden may goe up to; the falls, and so may above it for serveral myles in the River; At the falls its foordable for horses and other cattle, unless in great Floods when men may goe over in boats and Canooas; and horses will swim over, though the River be a good breadth.

Z

About the falls, there are severall tracts of lands some upon one side some on the other side of the River, viz: a place called by the Indians Rachahova-Wallaby, Captain John Palmer of Staten Islands, Mr. Thomas Coddrington, Mr. White; and Com-

12

pany

pany Merchant at New York, in part setled there on 6. or 7000. Acres.

M. John Robiton, Mr. 'amuell, Edsall, and Company of New York, on 6, or 7000. Acres.

Captain Palmer, Mr. Whyte Captain Corsen, and Company on 5, or 6000. Acres,

There is some other Land taken up by Milstoun River, which comes into Rariton River, and is near the midle bounds between the two Province of East and West-Jersey, you pass Militoun River to goe over Land from Piscataway to Meltinsed in Island in Delaware River, which is near Burlingtoun.

The Town Consists of about 80: Families, and of about 400. Inhabitants, and of Acres about the Town about 10000: and for the out-Plant atations 30000.

Woodbridge is over Land from Piscattaway about 7. or. 8 miles it lyes up a River, the entrance whereof is about 5: or 6: miles to (133)

the North of Ambov-Point the fide ebbing, and flowing between the Main Land of New-Jerley and Stat in Mand on the Westfide, as it do the on the East fide of the Said Island and Long Mand.

On the South fide of the entrance into the River or Creek, Mr. Delapairs Surveyour Generall bath a nest Plantation, and he bath severall tracts of Land in the Province: There are other Plantations on the South fide of the River, or Creek, within Land and diverse on the Northfide, ling along the water side, opposite to Staten Island untill you come to a Creek or River that divydes their bounds from these of Elezabeth Town, the mouth of it being 8. or 9. myles from Woodbridge.

There are severall Plantations up the Southfide of the Creek to the Road that goes along from Woodbridge to the Town, and passeth over that River, it being foordable over the Plantation on the north side, Sayling to Elizabeth Town, Its reckoned from on: Town to the other about 15.0r 10.miles:over-Land, but its more by water.

This Town pretends to have more priviled-

ges them any other Town in the province, and bath a Charter of Corporation, It hath a Court bouse and a prison built on their charge; It confifts of about 120. Families, and 600. Inhabitants; The Acres taken up by the Town, may be about 10000. and for the Out-plantations about 20000.

Elizabeth Town is the first new place that was settled, 1664. by vertue of a patent from Mr Nicolas to Captain John Baker, before the Lord Barclay, and Sir George Cartwrights Tittle was knowen; This Town lyes up 3. myles within a Creek, the entrance whereof is almost opposite to the North-west-end of Staten Islands.

There are several Out-plantations on the North fide of the River, which devides the bound's between this Town and Woodbridge, particularlie where the roads pass over, to which place is about 7: or 8: myles.

There are other plantations at the point or entrance of the Creek on the North fide if it, comonly called Governour Cartwrights point, where there is another ferme, between the proprieter and bim, Its but a narrow paffage there (135)

over to the Meadows of Staten Island, then on Northward there are other Plantations fronting to the Bay that lyes to the North part of Staten Island, beside some other within Land from the Town to New-York, bounds.

There is in this Town a house, orcheards and ferm within the Town in partnership between the Proprietor and Governour, Philip Cartwright it being one of the first houses built there, and bath all along been the residence of the Governour, untill of late he hath finished his New-house.

The Town is built on both sides of the Creek, and Consists of 150. Families, and of 700. Inhabitants, The Acres taken up by the Town are computed to be 10000. and for the Out-Plantations 30000.

Newark alias Millfoord, is a Town diftant to the Northward over Land from Elizabeth Town about 6: or: 7: myles,

It lyes on a River called Newark River, which emptieth it self into the Bay about 4: or 5: myles down opposite to the Town, on the North side of the River lyeth a great tract

14

of Land belonging to Mr. Kings-Land and Captain Sanfoord, the quittrents where of is purchased.

There is another great tract of Land taken up higher in the River by Captain Berrie, who hath disposed of a part of it; There are several Plantations setled there; Its said he hath about 10000. Acresthere, farther up the water is an Island of about 1000. Acres, belonging to Mr. Christopher Hoogland of Newark, if it be not an Island, it is tyed by a very narrow slip of Land to the Continent.

Above that again is a greater tract of Land above 8. or 9000. Acres, purchased by Lease of the Governour, according to the Concessions, by Captain Jacques Cartelayne, and partners, Who have begun some settlement,

All these tracts of Land are within the Jurisdiction of Newark.

In this Town bath been a Court of Session, held between this and Elizabeth Town; It is the most compact Town in the Province, and consists of about 100: Families, and of about

(137)

about 500. Inhabitants; The Acres taken up by the Town may be about 10000: And for the Out-plantations, over and above beside Mr. Kings Land, and Captain Sanfoords, 40000: Acres.

At the bottom of the Bay upon over-prok-Creck-side near Hackinlack River, There is a River settled by severall Valleys having a brave mill belonging to it, they have taken up a brave piece of Land, into their plantations, for the which Mr. Nicolas of New-York hath a patent, but gave Leave to their setle, ment at the request of Governour Cartwright, on promise of as much more in a better place.

Near unto Snoke-hill is a brave Plantation on a piece of Land almost a ffland containing 1000: or 1200. Acres, belonging to Mr. Penhorn a Merchant at New-York, and one Edward Eickbe, Its well improven and Stockt, Mr. Penhorn payed for his balf 500: lib.

There are other Plantations upon Hackinlak River, which goes a great way up the Countrey almost North-West, there are other also on the East-side of another Creek or River

at Hackinsak River.

Ît

d

f

tt

There is a large neck or Tract of Land, for which one Mrs. Sarah Kirk-stead, of New-York hath a Patent, given here by an old Indian Sachem, in recompence for her Interpreting the Indian Language into Dutch, as there was occasion; there are some little Families thereon.

Between 2: or: 3: myles up there is a great Plantation setled by Captain John Berrie, where he now Lives, there is a good house thereon, and a good quantitie of Land cleared and Improved by 20. Negets or more, he bath about 2000. Acres of Land there.

There is another Plantation adjoyning, which belongs to his for in Law, Mr. Michell Smith, who hath about 1500: or 2000: Acres, who by 16: or more Negres, hath improved a good quantitie of that Land.

And there is another Plantation more near to Captain Berrie, belonging to Mr. Baker, who came from the Barbadoes, and bought the Land from Captain Berry, being about 7: or 800: Acres part of which he hath Improved by 7: or 8: Negres.

On the West-side of the Creek opposite to Captain Berry, there are also other Plantations, but none other more Northerly; up above these Plantations on that side of the neck of Land that is betwein Hudsons-River and it, the neck of Land is in breadth from Captain Berries now Plantations on the West-side where he lives over to his old Plantations, to the East at Hudions-River-side, about 3: myles, which distance, severs to Constables-Hook upward of 10 myles.

ıt.

Ge .

d

b

11

1-

r,

bt

ut

0-

n

To goe back to the South part of Berghen, neck that is opposite to Staten Island, where is but a narrow passage of water, which ebbs and Flowes between the said Island and Berghen point, called Constable-Hook.

There is a considerable Plantation on that side of Constable-Hook, Extending in Land above a myle over from the Bay, on the East-side of the neck that leads to New-York, to that on the west that goes to Hakinsak and Snokehill, the neck running up between both from the South to the North of Hudsons-River to the outmost extent of their bounds.

There belongs to that Plantation about 12: or 1500: Acres, and its well tockt and improved; it was Settled first by Samuel Edtall in Collonel Nicholls time, and by him fold 3: years agoe for 600: lib.

B

b

01

th

ושו

to.

ab

bot

to

fou

the

to

ene

neck to the East, between it, and a Little village of 20. Families, called by the Indians, of Penelipe, then further

one to another cottadge, there are more, where Lawrence the Draper lives a Dutchman, there may be 16: or 18 Families, then one to George Umpane, which is over against New-York, where there is about 40. Families, within which, about the medle of the neck, which is here about 3: myles over stands the Town of Berghen, which gives name to that neck, then again Northward to the water side going up Hudsons River, there lyes out a point of Land, wherein is a Plantation, and a water belonging to a Merchant in New-York.

Southward there is a small Village about 5: or 6: Families, which is comonly called the Dukes Fet me, and hath alwayes paid

paid a small annualrent to the Governour of New-York, who sirst granted it out for two lives, but leased out now for some years, yet is under the Jurisdiction of New Jersey for Government; su ther up is a good Plantation in a neck of Land almost a Island, called Hobuk, It did belong to a Dutch Merchant, who formerly in the Indian war, had his Wife, Children and Servants Murthered by the Indians and his house, cattle, and Stock destroyed by them; Its now tetled again, and a mill erested there, by one dwelling at New York.

e

0

8

9

5

-

C

y

Up Northward along the river side are other Lands near to Mr. William Laurance; which is 6, or 7. miles further opposite thereto, there is a Plantation of Mr. Ediall, and above that Captain Beinfields Plantation, both without Tennents, this last is almost opposite to the northwest and Manhattas Island on the south part is. New-York town, and Fort; there are other smal Plantations us the River to Havercham, near the High-lands, between which the River leads up to Lepus and Albany.

Here are the outmost extent of the Northren bounds

bounds of East-Jersey as alwayes com-

There was here taken up a great Tract of Land by Governour PhilipCartwright for bimself, and another for an Campyne, and Company; Its supposed to be little Improven yet; some Plantations are faid to be there, under the Jurisdiction of this Town of Berga hen are all the Plantations on both fides of the Neck, to its outmost extent, as also these at Hakinsak: Here is a Town Court beld by Select Men, or Overseers, who use to be 4. or more as they please to choose annually. to try small causes, as in all the rest of the Towns, and two Courts of Sessions in the year, from which if the Cause exceed 20. lib. they may appeal to the Governour, and Council, and Court of Deputies in their Assemblie, who meet once a year. The Town is compact and bath been fortified against the Indians; There are not above 70. Families in it. The Acres taken up by the Town, may be about 10000. and for the Out-plantations 50000. and the number of Inbabitants are computed to be 350. but many more abroad. The greatest part of the Inhabitants which are in this Jurisdiction are

k

b

2

bo

Sł

M

P

W

El

N

Be

(143)

are Dutch, of which some have setled here, upwards of 40. years agoe.

of

or

id

0-

e, g.

of

ese

eld

to

of

in

xhe

of

ect

and

pere

res

00.

the

50.

t of tion

are

Patents have been given out by the Governour and Council, for the greatest part of the Land here discribed, all Lands Patented, are to pay the quitrents, which ther improven or not; what is set forth here, relating to New-East-Jersey is only Computation of the Neighbours of that Collony; not declaring every thing to be just as he hath written, but sets it down as a good part to his own knowledge, the rest guessed at, and is to the best of his remembrance particularlie about the quantity of Acres and number of Inhabitants,

Shrewsberry town and Plantation. 30000 Midleton and Plantation. 30000. Piscattaway and out Plantations. 40000. Woodbridge and out Plantations. 30000. Elizabethtown and Plantations. 40000. Newark and out Plantations. 50000. Berghen and out Plantations. 60000. in all 280000.

Shrewe-

And reckoning 5. to all Families, the old Inhabitants in the several Towns estimate to be 3500. Persons.

These besides the out Plantations that cannot be so well guessed at, for Families or Persons, as the Towns.

g f

b

n

S

21

of R

in

I defire Sir, you may here stop a little, and consider the Incouragment to be had from the above written Information, which will by any understanding Person be judged of very great import, you come not to a place altogether Void of Inhabitants; But on the contrar to a Countrey, where at your first landing you have bouses, which can accommodat you with all necessars what soever: If you look back with me to the great trouble these were redacted to, who first went to that place of the World,

.

1

).

7.

0

S,

10

75

at

nd

be

uny

eat

oid

un-

ave

all

ith

to,

·ld,

wh.

who were necessitat to carry over with them. Horses, Cows, Sheep, Hoggs, ce. Tea, all forts of provisions, you will certainly ac_ knowledge that it is a very easie business now, in comparison of what it was then, when so soon as you come to land, you have houses to affoord you good and comfortable accommodation, till you make provision for one of your own; when you have some way accommodat your felf with Lodging, you may from all bands provide your felf with Horses, Cows, Sheep, Hoggs, &c. all forts of Paultry, all forts of Seed for sowing, this confideration does in my apprehension, make the Design far more easie, then would appear at first to any. who would be necessitat to lay before his eyes great difficulties to be rancountered, when come from Ships, lodging is wanting upon the shore, no other Victuals are in readiness but what is brought along from the place they came from, none of thefe other accommodations to be furnished, but what is brought a great way off: Sir, you will be oblidged to fay we have even upon this one confideration, a great advantage of our Countrey-men lately settled at Port-Royal in Carolina, to mention nothing else in this place.

But now let us return to the perufal of se-

(146)

veral Letters from that place, and I defire you to mark narrowly if you observe the least contradiction in any matterial point, contained in any of them, or if you do not find the above written Discription quadrat in the least particular with the said Letters.

A Letter from Thomas Rudyard Deputy
Governour of New-East-Jersey, to a
Friend at London dated at
East-Jersey the 30th of the
3d. Moneth called May,
1683.

lo

21

m

the

cd

wh

ma

Wit

floc

шр

or

alt

Dear B. G.

O be as particular in my return, were but thy due, yet I cannot promise so much, However I may give thee some general account of the Province, and of our satisfaction with our present Lot, the short time I have experienced this.

But to give thee also, as thou desires a Character of Pensalvania and West-Jersey; that will be a task I must be excused to undertake, least I give offence, or at least bring me under censure as partial: Were

(-147)

I not concerned in any of the Provinces I might fatisfie thy curiofitie: But being chieflie interested in this, I'le be very cautious medling with my Neighbours more then here, one with another, fo I may use my freedom with my Neighbours which they take not ill, but writ that they may take otherwayes, They lye so near adjacent, that they may be said in a sence, to be but one Countrey; And whats faid for one in General may serve for all: I have been at Burlingtoun, and at Penfilvania, as far as Phi. ladelphia, which lyes about 20 miles below Burlingtoun: That journey by Land gave me some view of all the Provinces. and made me now confiderably to estimate this of East Jersey; having some Conveniences esteemed be me, which the others are not so plentifully furnished withal, viz. fresh and salt Meadows, which now are very valuable and no man here will take up a Tract of Land without them; being the support of their flocks in Winter, which other parts must supplie be store, and taking more care to for English Grass; But know where aft falt Marisshes are not; there is no Musket. cre

ot

r l of

on

e I

Sa

ey;

(148) health, and this was often answered me. when I have been making comparisons,I must tell thee, their Character in Print by all that reads it, here is faid to be modest, and much more might have been said in its Commendation. We have one thing more particular to us, which the other want also: which is vast Oysters banks, which is Constant fresh Victuals during the winter to Eng. lish as well as Indians; of these there are many all along our Coasts from that Sea as high as against New-York, whence they come to fetch them, so we are supplied with falt fish at our doors, or within half a tydes paffage, and fresh Fish in aboundance in every little brook, as Pearch, Trout, Ells, &c. which we catch at our doors. Provisions here are very plentiful, and people generally well Stockt with Cattle: New-York and Burlingtoun hath hitherto been their Mercat, Few or no Trading-Men being here in this Province, I believe it hath been very unhappily heretofore under an ill managed Government, and most of the

W

of

u

be

ha

loi

no

tio

(140.)

the people who are fuch, who have been invited from the adjacent Collonies by that goodness of its Soill, and convenient Scituation, at Amboy we are now building some small houses of 30. foot long, and 18. foot breadth, fitting to enterrain Work-men, and fuch who will go and build larger, the stones lye exceedng well and good up that Rariton River Tydes passage, and Oyster-shells upon the point to make lyme withall, which will wonderfully accommodat us in building good houses cheap, warm for Winter, cool for Summer, and durable, covering for houses are Shingles, Oak, Chesnut and Cedar, we have plentiful here of all, the last endures a mansage if he live to be old; There is 5. or 6. Sawmills going up here this Spring, two at work already, which abates the price of boords half in half, and all other imber for building, for although timber coast nothing; yet workmanship by hand was London price, or near upon, or fometimes more, which these Mills 2bate; we buy Oak and Chesnut boords no cheaper then last year; My habitation with Samuell Groome is at Elizabeth K 3

0

h

ce ace phin as ch

ry

ur-

er-

ere

een

ill

the

(150)

Town, and here we came first, it lyes on a fresh small river, with the tyde, Ships of 30.or 40-Tuns come before our doors, throughout this Town is good English grass and (bears) a very good burthen; we cannot call our habitation solitarie, for what with the public employ I have little less companie at my house dayly then I had in George Yeard, although not so many pass by my doors. The people are general a fober professing people, Wise in their Generation, Courtious in their Behaviour, and Respectful to us in Office among them As for the Temperature of the Air, it is wonderfully scituated to the Humours of Mankind, the wind and weather rarely holding in one point, or one kind for ten dayes together: It is a rare thing for a Vessel to be wind-bound for a week together, the wind feldom holding in a point more then 48. hours, & in a short time we have weet and dry, warm and cold weather. which changes we often defire in England and look for before they come; Yet this Variation creats not cold, nor have we the tenth part of the cold as we have in England; I never had any fince I came, and

y 01

fe

fr

tii

te

20

tro

th

ha

W

an

the

(151 and in the midst of Winter, and Frosts

t

n

n

1-

y

1C

10

e-

90

20

rc

ve

er,

ind

his

wc

in

ne, nd

could endure it with less cloaths then in England, for generally I go with that fame Cloaths I use to wear in Summer with you, but warm cloaths hurt not. I bless the LORD, I never had better health nor my Family, my Daughters are very well improved in that respect, and tell me, they would not change their place for George Teard, nor would I: People here are generally fettled, where the tyde reaches, and althoughs this is good Land and well Timbered and plentifully supplied with Salt-Marish, yet there is much better Land up higher on the River, where they may go up with small boats, where many now are fettling, there's extraordinary Land, fresh Meadows overflowed in the Winter time, that produces multitudes of Winter Corns, and its believed will end are 20, 30, or 50, years flowing without intromission, and not decay; such Land there is at Sops on Hudsons River, which hath born Winter Corn about 20. years without help, and is as good as at first,

and better. William Penn took a view of

the Land this last moneth, when here,

and faid, he had never feen fuch before in his life: All the English Merchants, and many of the Dutch have taken, and are desirous to take up Plantations with us. Our Countrey here called Berghen is almost Dutchmen, at a town called Newark 7. or 8. miles hence is made great quantities of Syder, exceeding any we can have from New-England, or Rood-Island, or Long-Island; I hope to make 20. or 30. Barrels out of our Orchard next year, as they have done who had it before me, for that, it must be as providence ordered: Upon our view and survey of Amboy-point we find extraordinary well scituate for a great Town or City, be. yound expectation, at low water round about the point are Oysters; There are Oysters of two kinds, small as English, and others two or three morfells, exceeding good for roafting and stewing; The people fay our Oysters are good and in season all Summer; The first of the third Moneth I eat of them at Amboy very good; The point is good lively Land, 10. some places 20. foot above the water mark, About it are several Coves with small Coasts may lay up Vessels as

F

n

a

n lil

W

Y

(153)

n

).

C

c

of

11

c_

d

re

X-

s;

he

boy

ly

he

res

as

in

in a decke, belides great Ships of any burthen, may all ryde before the town Land-loked against all winds: There Rariton-River runs up, or rather down 50 (far larger,) some say 100. mylles for small boats. I saw several vines upon the point, which produces, as they far, good grapes in their Season, this Countrie is very full of them, but being no present mother of profite, few regard them more then to pick them as they lay in their way when they are rype. We have store of Clamms esteemed much better then Oysters; one Festivals the Indians feast with them, there are Shallops, but in no great plentie. Fish we have great store, as our relation fet forth, but they are very good when catcht. (as the proverb is) I have several Barrels by me now, which are good for our Table, and for Sale. I brought a Sca-Net over with me which may turn to good account. Sea-Nets are good Merchandise here, mine cost me about 4. or 5. lib. and can have 20. lib. for it it I would fell it now; I may writ of many such matters in our Province, which may invite persons here, but

(154)

but so am resolved to conclude, knowing that in probability, there is not an Industrious man, but by GODS blessing may not only have a comfortable, but plentifull supplie of all things necessary for this life, with the salutation of my true affection to all, &c. I rest thy affectionat friend,

Tho. Kudyard.

A Letter from Samuell Groome Surveyour General in East-New-Jersey, dated at East-Jersey, the 11th.of August, 1683.

Friends, and Fellow-Proprietors.

Ince my last I have now sounded the Channell from Amboy to Sandy-hook, and finds it to be a broad and bold Channell in no place less then 3. fathom at high water, in ordinary tydes 4, 5, or 6, fathom, except in one short place, Rariton River is a good River, and bath a good tyde of flood, overpowering the freshes about 30: miles above Amboy, after its flood, the tyde bath no force against the Freshes, which somes out of several branches of Rariton, and joyns in one, 40. or 50. miles above Amboy,

boy, I have spent a considerable time in making discovery, I have not as yet had times to lay out much land for you, only about 17.07 18. thousand Acres in one tract, good upland near Elizabeth Town; I have now seen the tract of Land against (or nigh Amboy point formerly laid out by Vanquillian; it is on the West side of a Creek called Chingeroces, about eight thousand Acres. And I intend shortly to lay as much or twice as much more to it; but sirst we must talk with the Natives about that, and other tracts of Land they are not yet paid for; The last day of this moneth is appointed to treat with several Indians to buy several exceeding good tracts nigh the bead of Rariton.

The tenth of the next Moneth is also appointed to treat with other Indians, to buy other tracts of choice Meadowing, and Up-land that lyeth about 12, or thirteen myles up into the Countrey, which I have seen; and when we have accomplished these two things, we shall be able to lay out for you much land; and when I have been up in the Countrey towards and at Barnagate, and agreed with the Indians thereabout, for such land as we may see occasion to purchase (presently) in order to a setle-

ment there; for bere are many both of New-England, New-York, and some parts of this Province stands ready to fit down in that part of the Countrey, not only for the Sake of the good Up land and Meadows, which report faith, is much thereabouts; but also for the fake of the Whale Trade, and other fishing. trade, which is like to be thereshortly. New-England Men, and others were a tampering with the Indians to have purchased there, before and fince we came, but now they are out of hopes of coming in at that door; so now they make their Addresses to us, and would have us to purchase, and let them come in our Tennents, otherwayes as we may agree. 1 intend to attempt these things, this fall I have not been much on the South side of Rariton, only upon some upland at severall places, and upon the tract of 8. thousand 3. bundreth and 20. Acres of yours aforementioned; and also on the Meadowing that lyes on the Southfide of Ras riton above Amboy, a year or two fince, purehafed of the Indians in the name of Dam Cartwright, though it was never intended for her, nor for any Proprietor, but as it fell out, they quarrelled about disposing and sharing thereof, fo it is now without controverfie yours: Now know that Rariton River is accom=

It'

4

g .

g

T.

y

10

d

t.

n

).

8

.

3

1

d

11

8

or predominats, and fresh above as the River of Thames. We have about 3000. Acres of meadowing butting on the river, I hope it will never burt Amboy town, besides report saith, that the upland next adjouring to this meadowing, beginning over against Amboy, and so up 10, or 12, miles to a River that stricks out of Rariton south, and is ealled South River, is but mean land.

It may be well if you would agree to take each one a 24th part of Lands as we lay them out whither it be more or less, or else take 500. Acres Lots, and let thefe Lots be cast when 24.times 500 Acres is laid out & where we can make greater Lots we may; we have now got up three houses at Amboy, and three more ready to be fet up but workmen are scarce, and many of them base; the best will work but when they can spare time out of their plantations, (if no belp comes it will be long are Amboy be built, as London is) boufing will bring a Trade to that place, the Indians comes thither to get Fish, Foul, Oyfters, Clams, Mussels, &c. (as people go to mer cat for things they want) and thefe Indians

tl

B

bi

fe

ti

re

40

B

al

2

di

m

I

go

ne

ar

as

cl

n

20

m

P

dians brings at Seasons great quantities of skins down Rariton, so by Amboy and to New-York, where they have a continual supplie of things they want.

Well bere is a brave Countrey, the ground very fruitfull, and wonderfull inclinable to English grass, as Claver, &c. It Predominats over the more wild graffe, very little barren, much dry up-land and good meadow, some phenny, fro ampy land, and small running brooks and rivers throughout all the parts of the Countrey I have been, and thefe phenny and Swampy Land bears great burdens of grassin short the land is four times better then I expected, we must needs be out some money at prefent to purchase lands of the Indians, but that will be foon got in with profit, as people come to Inhabite and take up Land, and pay as alwayes they have done their part of purchase from the Indians ; Here is great talk of the braveries of the place and land, Barnagate I intend to see shortly, after the season is fititing to go by land and water to it. I intend to go by water in a Sloop, to fee how convenient its by water, and from thence come by Land, so then I shall tell you more; Te must expect to be at charges for doing these and such other things,

of

ıd

11

d

to

5

25

g

f

y

12.

y

t

e

things I purpose shortly to writ to, and de mand in all places of the Quitrents, and Artiers, they generally say, they will pay Captain Berry his two or three hundreth pounds bebinds in arriers, as is said because his caice differs from others a little, I'le (GOD permitting.) begin with them first of all about his rent, &c. and either have rent or land, what you write concerning building and repairing hall be observed, I wish I were freely rid of all the goods I have of yours, and my own at 28. per cent. Excepting such as are for the Indian Trade, These part of America, are commodated with English goods; Nevertheless when I pay Workmen and Labourers, I pay them goods rated cent per cent; New-York money, but then I must pay them 2. or 3. filver, and part paction, which I procure with goods as well as I can.

The houses at Amboy are 30 foot long and 16. foot wide, 10 foot betwirt joynt and joynt, a double Chimney made with Timber, and clay as the manner of this Countrey is to build, will in about 50. lib. a house, this pay procured bere, for 25. in goods the first coast, I shall make you no return this year seing we are about purchasing and surveying all, which will run

(160)

fearce to be had on such accounts, I must as well as I can turn your goods into money, provision and goods for Indians, I have laid out Amboy into 150. Lots, and have sent home a draught of it, your S. G.

Abstract of a Letter from Gavin Laurie Deputy Governour of East Jersey, to the Proprietors at London, dated from Elizabeth Town the 2. of March, n

b

Took up several dayes with Countrey men and others, to view the Ground and Water, at last I pitch, ed upon a place where a Ship of 300. Tun may ride safely within a plank length of the Shoar at low water, and joyning thereto is a peece of marish ground, about 12 pearch broad, and 20 pearch long, and high land on each side like our Keyes by London Bridge; this may be easie cut quit round for smal Vessels to come to the Key, and lye safe round this Island, I set out Lots, 1. Acre a peece, viz.

(161.)

0-

ut

724

e-

n-

he h. o.

nd in o.de

ay els ad

e,

viz. 4. pole at the Key, and 40. pole backward, from thence along the river, near half a mile I lay'd out the like lotts very pleasant for scituation where they can fee the ships coming in the Bayes of Sandy-Hook; for near 20 miles the Ships may ride alongs by the Town as fafe as at London, just at the point by the Town ; Rariton-River runs up the Countrey a great way, there boats of 40 tun may goe, and the River, by the Town goes to New-York, Hudsons-River Long Island, Staten Island, and so to New-England; there is no place in all England for Conveniency and pleafant scituation; There are 60 Lotts upon the River, and 40 backward between these and the River, and these backward have a highway 100 foot broad, where I have laid out a place for a mercat, with cross Streets from the River to the Market where the Town-houses are to be built; when this was done I laid out 400 Acres to be divided in 48 parts, viz. 36 to each Proprietor, and those who have Lotts in the Town, I grant them half Lotts in this to pay for the Lotts in the Town, 20 pound or if a half Lott of 36 Acres

Appounds; I laid 400 Acres to ly untill the Proprietors agree to devyd it as people comes over; There is 16 Lotts taken up by the Scotist Proprietors, and & Lotts by the Proprietors that are here; There are 20 Lotts taken up in the Town by other People: I engadge all to build a house of 30 toot long, and 18 broad, and 18 toot high to the railing, to be finished within a year, To pay for laying out 40 shil: a Lot, and 4d per Annum, Quit-Reutthere are feveral begun already to build, I have laid out between 40 and 50 Acres for the Governours house. The high way and wharfe between the Hooks and the River a 100 foot broad; And to leave a raw of trees along upon the River before the houses for shade & shalter exceedingplea. fant: I have agreed for two houses of like demensions, to be built for the Proprietors; and also a house for the Governour of 6 foot long, & 18 foot broad And if the quit rents come in, I intend 3 or 4 houses more for the Proprietors, I can easily let them this work took me up 5 weeks After I had finished this work I set the people to work, Scotish and English, about 50 persons, fome preparing, for building, other on clearing

to

1

it

2

b

6

(163)

hc

ole

oy

re

cr of

ot

in

re

id

0-

be

i-

W

ne

a.

ce

5;

it

rc

m

to

is, on dearing ground to get Corn sowne, this Elizabeth Town the 12th, past next morning; I went to New York to visit the Governour, stayed there two or three days; He was very kind and promised a fair correspondency, so I did not publish my Commission untill this day before the Council; They have been kind and courteous: Now is the time to send over people for settling these. There is 30000 Acres of Land in feveral places belonging to Proprietors formerly taken up by Cartwright, so here is land enough. The Scots and William Dorkwrans people coming now and fettling, advance the Province more then it hath been advanced these ten years. Therefore Proprietors fend over some Families and Servants: Ishall presently set them out Land, and it well presently bring them in considerable profite in a few years here wants; nothing but people; There is not a poor body in all the Province, nor that wants; Here is abundance of Provision, Pork and Beef. At 2 d per pound, Fish and Fowl plenty; Oysters I think would serve all England, Wheat 4. shil. Ster. per. Bushell .

Bushell, Indian Wheat 2. B. 6. d. per bufshell; It is exceeding good food every way, and 2. or 300. fold increas; Sider good and plenty for 1.d. per Quart; Good drink that is made of water and Molasses stands in about 2. ff. per. Barrel wholesome like our 8. s. Beer in England, Good Venision plenty brought, us in at 18. d. the quarter, Eggs at 3. d. per Dozon; all things very plenty, Land very good as ever I see; Wines, Walnuts . Peaches, Straw-berries and many other things plenty in the woods; The Proprietors have 150. or 200. Acres 3, miles from the town upon Rariton River, falt Marsh where I intend to let the people of Amboy cut grafs for bay to their Cattle in. Winter, untill we otherwayes order it, by Lots to them : I reckon there is laid out for the Town Governours house, and publick high waves; near or about 200. Acres, fo there refts 1800. Acres, I laid 400. Acres as I to (aid the rest to ly in common untill divided; I who have put two bouses in repair upon the River or n called the Point, 2 m: from Elizabeth Town, der have let one of them with 10. Acres of Pa- 14 sture ground, and 10. Acres of Woody ground over for 7. years at 26: lib. per annum; the larg man

A

De

all

the

fet Y

fev

and

er

id

el

g.

3.

s,

S;

3+

T,

ple

in.

an

man to clear the ten Acres of Woody ground, and make it fit for Pleuching or Pasture; I intend to let the other also with some land, all the houses were like to drop down, all the land hing wothout fence, and an barn quit falen down, and destroyed, another without any over; And that other next to the bouse where I dwell all to peices, and all the fences and out-bouses is down, but repaired before I came; I am fetting up a Ferry-Boat at Perth, for Men and Harses to go and come to Burlingtown, Pentalvania, and New-York; Also I am treating with one to set up a bouse midway to Burlingtown, to entertain Travellors, and a Ferry Boat to go to New-York, all which is for promotting Perth, that being the center; also you should give me power to by for out a Line between the Governour of Newfor York and us; be calls on me for it, because gb several Plantations on the River are settled, ere and we know not yet what side they will fall I 16, I cannot at present mention all particulars, I which you must supply by some general clauses ver words, for it is not possible for you to unin, deftand what is for the good of the Province as a. I do, that am bere; and be not sparing to send and over people, it will bring you it again with the large profits; for here is a gallant plentifield Countrey

Countrey, and good land; I have given you a large account of the little time I have been here; I have none to writ for me; but you must send a Coppy of this to Scotland, and with it your further Instructions to be signed, and send me forth; I will be bound till it come, I rest your friend, Sic subscribitur, Gavin Laury.

An Letter from Gavin Laury to a Friend of his at London.

East-Jersey, March 26. 1684.

Loving Friend,

brought me to Jersey, but had not time till now. I shall give thee a breef, account of the Countrey, no fiction but the truth; It is beyond what I expected, It is scituate in a good Aire, which makes it healthy; and there is great conveniency for travelling from places throw the Province in Boats, from a small Canoa to Vessels of 30, 40, or 50, Tun, and in some places 100; In the Bay coming in to Amboy point, where the Town of Perth is now in building, a Ship of 300. Tun may a sily ride closs to the Shoar, within a plant pengli

(107.) length to the Char, and the houses of the Town, and yet the land there, nor other in the Province is not low, Swampy Marish ground but pretty bigb ground, rifing from the water fide at Amboy point, the bank of the River is 20. foot, in some places 30, and in some 40. foot bigh; And yet bath many convenien_ cies for landing goods. The foile is generally black in some places a foot deep, beareth great burthens of Corn, and Naturally bringeth forth English grass 2. years pleuching, the ground is tender and the ploughing is very eafie, the trees grow generally not shick; but some places 10, in some 15, in some 25, or 30. upon an Acre; This I find generally, but in particular places there is 100 upon an dere, but that is very rare; The trees are very tale and straight, the general are Oak, Beech, Walnut, Chasmet, and Accorns hy thick upon the ground for want of eating, Peaches, Vines, Strawberries nd many other forts of Fruits grove commonly in the Woods; There is likewayes Gumtree, Cedar, White-Tun, Vood, like our Fir-tree, Walnuts, Chefnuts, and others lye tick upon the ground; there is etth great plenty of Oysters, Fish, Foul, Pork is may 2 penuics the pound, Beef, and Venison I. plant penny the pound; a whole fat back at 5. or 6.

en 310

nd

d

it

er,

nd

34

OD

ime

acth:

e in and

rom

ngth

(168)

per Bushell Indian Corn for 26 per Bushel. Oats, 20. pennies, and Barley 2 Shill: per Bushell; We have good brick earth, and stone for building, at Amboy and elsewhere the Countrey Farme bouses are built very cheap, A Carpentar with a mans own Servants builds the house, they have all materialls for nothing, except Nails; their Chimneys are of stones, they make their own Ploughs and Carts for the most part, only the Iron work is very dear; The poorer fort fet up a bouse of two or three Rooms themselves after this manner, The walls are of cloven Timber about 8. or 10. Inches broad, like planks fet on end to the ground; and the other nailed to the raifing which they plaister within; they build a Barn after the same manner, and these cost not above 5. lib. a peece, and then to work they 20.2 or 3.men in one year will clear 50. Acres, in some places 60. and in some more; They Sow Cornthe first year, and afterwards maintain themselves, and the encrease of Corn, Coms, Horfes, Hogs and Sheep, comes to the Landlord; several Merchants of New-York, bave left their several Plantations there to come to East Jer-ley; 2. or 3. joyn together be 12, 15, or 20. Servants and one Overfeer, which cofts themnothing for the first year, except some Shoes, Stocker

nd

74

ry

1-

L

nbs

rk

efe

ut

nd.

be

ld

oft

ey

ey

n-

be

k,

ne 2,

ts

s, k-

Stockings and Shirts, I have been to fee thefe Plantations, and find they make a great increase by them, maintains their Families at New-York with all provisions; sell a great deal yearly, and for Servants our English people are far better Husbandmen then the New-England men, the Servants work not so much by a third as they do in England, and I think feed much better, for they bave Beef, Pork, Baccon, Pudding, Milk, Butter, and good Beer; and Cyder for drink: When they are out of their time, they have land for themselves; and generally turn Farmours for themselves; Servants wages is not under 2: shill: a day besides Victuals; and at Amboy point 2: shill: 6: pen: per day, at Amboy we have one setting up to make Malt, but we want a Brewar, I wish thou would send over some to set up a Brewbouse and a Bakehouse to bake Bread and Bisket, for a Bisket-maker we must have to vend our meat to the Plantations, send over some Husband Men and Countrey Fellows that Plough, Sow Reap, Thresh and look after Cattle; A Carpentar or two, and a Smith for Ploughs and Horfe; and a Comper, which we want very much; If thou will fend a dozon of Servants, most of them Countrey men, I will fet thee out a gallant Plantation of 500.

th

th

4

th

CI

Ĩ

1

I

b

1

1

1

500. or 1000. Acres upon a River side; but shou must fend over some goods to stock it withall, I defire thee to encourage some of our Friends, specially the Proprietors to fend over Jome Servants to Stock Some Land, And when they have cleared it, if they have a mind to lett it, bere are tennents to take it, and if they will fell it, bere are alfo purchafers; there is one man fince I came bere fold bis Plantation for 1500. lib. the whole was 1600. or 1800. Acres, whereof only 120. Acres were cleared upon which be had a boufe Garden and Orchyard, and Barn planted; I know several men who lett cleared Land at 6. Itil 8. pennies and at 10. Sbil. the Acre yearlie rent, which is e good encouragement for sending over servants) to plant; I write not this as idle flory, but as things realy and truly are; I have fent for fervants my felf to fetle a farme for if the Proprietors will not do fo, I fee not what they can exect. The Scots have taken a right courfe. They have fent over many fervants, and are likewayes sending more; They have li kewayes fent over many poor Families. and given them a small stock, and these Families some for 7. Some for 10 years give the half of their increase to the Land lord, except the milk. which the tennent bath to himfelf, I have fet them

(171)

ut b-

i-

er.

to

if

re

i-

or

e

d

11

is

5

15

n

2

12

e

them out land, and they are ut work, I beleive they will have 40. Acres cleared this Spring; and this Summer I am to fett them out more, fo that in a short time they will have a great increass coming in this will raise the price of the L'and here: And is the reason that several from New-York bounds come to me, to take up Land, for they believe now this Province will be improven; And our Land is beeter then theirs; (o that every Proprietors Sending over 10. people will be a great advantage to bimself, encourage others to take up Land and bring all the division that bath been here to an end, for these men seing that they shall be ballanced are already more complyant then they were, Now I bave layd these things before thee, and desire thee to impart them to some of the Proprietors and other friends that they may consider of the Jame I am thy Loving friend; Sic Subscribtur, Gavin Laury.

A Letter from Gavin Laury to the Scots Proprietors of the same date.

Nowing you do expect from us an account of this Countrey, we have for your encouragement, and for the encouragement of all our

our Countrey Men who may be inclinable to come into this Countrey, given you this breef and true account of it, according as we have feen and are credibly informed, for having feen little, yet fave the Winter Scason, we must writ what is to be seen in Summer, upon Information which we have just ground to believe to be true, because what we have seen al-read in it (notwithstanding of all that we heard of it before we came) furpals our expectation in many things, the Aire in this Countrey is very wholesome, and though it alter fuddenly fometimes being one day hot and another cold, yet people are not so subject to catch cold, or be diffempered by it as in our Conntrey of England; the land lyes for the most part pretty high, but on the River and Creek fides are many Meadows which lye low, of which the Countrey people getts their Hay, whereby their stocks are maintained in the Winter Scason, Provisions here are pentifull and cheap; There is Beef, Pork, Venision, Mutton, Foul and Fish, aboundance to be had at easie rates, and for drink they have good Beer, and Cyder, and thele that are defirous.

firous may have Wine of feveral forts, and other kinds of strong Liquor, so that we see little wanting here that a man can defire; and we are here fure that a fober and industrious People might make this a rich Countrey, and enrich themselves in it, especially poor people who are hard put to it to gain bread at home, notwithstanding of the excessive Labour, for we see that people here want nothing, & yet there labour is very faml; theywork not so hard by one half as the Husband men or Fermors in our Countrey; and many of these who have setled here upwards of fixteen years, have lived upon the product of the Land; They deared the first two years after they came (and cleared none fince) which produced not only Corn to maintain their own Families, but to fell every year, and the encrease of their Bestial whereof. they have good store of several Sorts, Cows, Oxen, Horses, Sheep, and Swine, yeelds them other provisions and to fell; besides, yet there be some more Induftrious among them who have continued clearing and Improving Land, and these have got Estates, and would not

(174) sell their Plantations for several hundred pounds, we have late up a little way on the Rariton River, but could not go fo far as we intended being prevented by Rainy weather, but so far as we went was very rich land, and yet that above it is faid to be richer, a great deal of it is naturally clear of wood; And which is not fo, is easily cleared, the trees being but small and a good distance from one another, so that the Land yet untaken up so far as we can understand, is easier to clear then that which is taken up; the Towns that are already leated, being feated in woodiest places, the Merchants in New-Tork both Dutch and English have many of them taken up Land and settled Plantations in this Countrey, and feverall from that Collony are defiring to come and take up land among us, though they might have land in their own Collony without paying Quittrents; The wood here is not so hard to clear as many think, they do not pull it up by the Roots, but them about a foot or more from the ground; and one man may cut down many in a day, four of our men the first day they began, cut down seven-

St

m

ar

pl.

Ite

th

lo

to

luc

lay

(175) ry the best Trees they could find fit for building; there are not many of great Trees, but straight and tale, and there be of many forts, Oak, Walnut, Chefnut, Cedar, Popler, Gumtrees, Firrs, Pines, Birth and Beech, and other forts which we remember not at prefent; there are many good Orchards of Fruit trees, and they make abundance of good Cyder, especially at one Town called Newwark, which is effeemed at New-York and other places where it is fold, beyond any that comes from New-England; there are Peaches, and Vines grow wild about the River fides, which in Season bears good Fruit, and Grapes, and there are Strawbetries over all the Woods and many other kind of goods and Fruits; and at Amboy point and feveral other places there is abundance of brave Oysters: There will be many houses built there quickly, for many have taken up lots and all that have taken are obligged to built within a year; there is good encouragment for I radimen to come over, luch as Carpentars, Massons and Brick. layers, for they build not only of Wood, but also of Stone and Brick, yet most

o e gs el - oh - e - e e

ıt

n

y

(176)

of Countrey Houses are built of Wood, only Trees split and set up in end on the Ground, and Coverings to their Houses are mostly Shingles made of Oak, Chesnut and Cedar wood, which makes a very neat Covering, yet there are some Houses covered after the Dutch manner with pantikles; the Towns are all fettled upon Rivers, where Veffels of 30, or 40, Tuns may come up to their doors, and the out plantations generally upon some Brooks or Rivelets which are as plenty here as in our own Countrey, and curious clear water, and in many places are good Spring walls; but in the Towns every man for the most part have a well diggd by his own hand : Among all the towns that are Setled here, there is none lyeth to convenient for trade as New-Perth, for Shipps of great burden may come up closs to the houses, and may come up any time in the Winter; There came a Ship of 300, tuns in there this winter, in the hardest frost we had, and lay hard by the town, so near that the was tyed to a tree: The Land here; brings furth most forts of English grain, and great encrease, Wheat, Rye, Barly, Oats

8

n

tk

co

Oats and others forts of grain, such as Indian Corn, which is very good and wholesome kind of Grain; and also Buck-Wheat, and those Corns are to be had at easie rates, either for money or for goods, and those that have not money or goods may have abundance for their work.

We shall now answer so sar as we are capable, your Quarries sent over to us.

e

g

LS

n

d

1;

re

d,

at

e;

n,

V,

its

To the first, we cannot positively answer to give an account of thembole length and breadth of the Province, But we are informed that it is a great deale broader then ye expected, for these that have travelled from the extent of our bounds on Hudsons-River straight over to the Delawar-River, say it is 100. myles or upwards; we shall know that certainly after a while, for the Line betwixt us and New-York is to be run straight over to Delaware-River, about 3. weeks hence, and after that the Line betwixt us and West-Jersey, After which we shall be able to give a true account of the bounds of that Province.

M 214, When

2ly. When the bounds is so exactly laid out we can the sasier guess at the Number of Acres, and by that time may be able to give an account what number of Acres is already taken up, but there is no fear of want of Land

3ly. The quantity of Meadow ground we cannot determine, baving travelled as yet but litle in the Province, but the way we have travelled there is meadow abundance, both on the water fides and on the up Land.

Aly. There is also other good ground in some places great quantities free of wood, which is fit either for Corn or Grass, and the ground all over brings furth good English grass naturally after it is ploughed.

Sly. There are also Commons upon the Countrey, but what quantity we cannot tell, there is litle keept in them save wild horses, which the people take up when they have occa. Sion; There is also Land sit for pasturage for Sheep, and there is their Sheep in the Countrey; but what number the ablest planters have we know not but some we see have good flocks.

11

\$1

is

Gly. An exact Mapp of the Countrey is not yet drawn nor can you quickly expect it, for it will tak up a great deale of time, charge and pains to doe it.

d

f

n

a.

De

et

pe

th

me

ich

the

ifh

the

ell.

fes,

ca_

for

nun-

cks.

An

trey, but how much ground they take up we know not, they are said to be stony and covered with wood, and beyond them is said to be excellent land.

8ly. To the Eight we cannot answer as get.

oly, There be People of Several Sorts of Religion, but few very Zealous; The People being mostly New England men, doe mostly incline to their way, and in every Town there is a meeting bouse where they worship publickly every Week; They have no publick Law in the Countrey for mantaining publick Teachers; but the Towns that have them makes way within themselves to maintain them; We know none that hath a setled Preacher that sollowes no other Imployment, save one Town New-wark.

i Oly. The method of building their boufes is mentioned already.

M 2

11ly. There

There are not many Out Plantations that are not within the bounds of some Town; Tet there be some, and these are the richest, upbat number are there we know not, some bave great quantities of Land and abundance cleared.

8. or 10. Servants, they will have some of them 1 Dozon of Cowes, yea some 20. or 30. 8. or 10. Oxen, borse more then they know themselves, for they keep breading Mears, and keep no more horses at home then they have occasion to more horses at home then they have occasion to more horses at home then they have occasion to use them; Swine they have in great flocks in the wood, and sheep in slocks also, but they lett them not run in the woods for fear of being destroyed by wolves; Their prosite arises from the Improvement of their Land, and Increase of their Bestial.

13h. There will be in most of the Towns already settled at least 100. Houses, but they are not built so regular as the Towns in our Countrey; so that we cannot compear them with any Town we know in Scotland; every boose in the Town bath a Lott of 4. Acres lying to it; so that every one building upon his

own Last makes the town Irregular and scattered. There streets are laid out too large, and the Sheep in the Towns are mostly mantained in them; They are so large that they need not trouble to pave them.

tle Egg harbor lyes 2. Towns Midletoun and Shrewsbery, there is no Land taken up that way but what is in the bounds of these two Towns; what kind of land it is, we know not, baving never travelled that way, Fornogate or Burning-Holl is said to be a very good place for fishing, and there is some desiring to take up land there, who inform us that is good Land, and abundance of Meadow lying to it.

e

e

18

10

15

ey

er

72

ry

y-

on

only that trade, save some that fall Whales upon the Coasts, and other Bloss there is abundance to be had every where through the Countrey in all the Rivers, and the People commonly fish with stress or long netts, and will catch with a sive 1. sometimes 2. barrels a day, of good fish, which they salt up mostly for their own use, and to sell to others.

16. There

16ly. There is no Ships belonging to this Province particularly, or built bere, Save one which Samuel Groome built bere the last Summer, which stands yet in the Stocks (a stop being put to it by his death;) there is conveniency enough to build Shippes, the Shippes in this part trade mostly to the West-Indian Marids, and some to New found-Land, where the Provisions of this Country vends.

17ly. There is land here in several places, after it is cleared and brought into a farm fett out for Rents, as in out Countrey at 5.8, and 10. Shil, per Acre. According to the goodness and scituation of the Said Land, and those that will be at charge to clear land may get tennents to take upon these termes; But whither it will turn to good account or not because little experienced as yet with the Charge of clearing of Land. I will not positivly inform.

18ly. There is several places of the Countrey fit for mills, and several both Corn and Saw mills already fett up, and good encouragment to fett up more.

19ly. The Acres are here reckoned accord-

1

1

t

a

f

(183)

ing to the English Account; There is 16 foot goes to the Kude; and 20 Rude long and 8. Rude broad, makes an Acre; One English butt of Wheat which is 81 nglish Gallons or Scots Quarts, commonly sows an Acres 2. bushells of Barlay also an Acre, and 2. bushells of Oats an Acre, and balf Acre; English peck which is 4. English quarts or Scots Shopens, of Indian Corn plants one Acre.

in this Countrey; Their strength is inconsiderable, they live in the Woods, and have small towns in some places far up in the Countrey; They plant a little Indian Corn, shoots Deer, and other wild Beasts and Fowls for their food; They have Kings among themselves to Govern them; for Religion, they have none at all, they do not refuse to sell Land at occasion.

The prices of Grain and other Provifions here at prefent,

Indian Corn, 2. \(\beta \). \(d \) the Bushell, Wheat 4 shill: Rye, 3. shill: Oats, 1-\(f \). \(d \). the Bushel, Beef, 1 \(d \). Pork 2. \(d \). Venison 1 \(d \). Mutton 3 \(d \). the pound, this English Measure and Weight; But mark \(M \) 4

these things being valued in this Countrey money, there is a fifth part difference betwith it and Sterling money, So that Wheat being valued here at 4. s. the Bushel, is but 3 s. d. Sterling, and so of the rest proportionally.

Here you have an Account of things as far as we are capable to give you at present, with which we hope you will be fatisfied, while further opportunity and better experience give us occasion to writ more; And so we rest your Friends and will wishers to all our Country Men.

Sie subscribitur,

Elizabeth Town in East-Jersey, the 29. of the sirft moneth called March, 1684.

David Barclay. Arthur Forbes. Gavin Laurie.

This I have beard read, do also subscrive to

For the Scots Pr oprietors of East-Jessey.

f

r

2

f

0

and how much bought b

A Letter from George Mackenzie Merchant in Edinburgh, to Mr. George Alexen. der Advocat there.

C

8

t

1

1

Elizabeth-Town Sept. 1. 1684.

Mr. Alexander, Doubt not but you expect here a particular account of the province of New-Terfey, but that I thought needless, The person David Barclay whom this comes alongst with, being more able to give you that fatisfaction, as whose interest oblidgeth him to a more narrow observation of its natural advantages, and whose place being one of the Council, gives a larger liberty and occasion to inspect the concerns of this Province; But in general its a healthfull, pleafant fruitful Country, in many places of a most Luxurious Soyle, rewarding the labour of the Countryman fufficiently, its well watered with many fair and pleasant Rivers and Creeks, stored with several forts of fish, and most of the Rivulets convenient for mills, whereof there are feverall both for fowing of wood and grinding of Corn. They raife great flore of Hogs & Cattle; and fowls they have in abundance ; The Countrey for ten or fifteen miles up from the River and Sea is generally plain ; farther up Mountains, befides the Towns mentioned in the publick paper fince Governor Lawriegarrivall, there is laid out at amboy-point 1000. Acres for the City of Perth divided into 96. Lotts, gAcres to 2 Lott, the Remainders is for the streets, Mercatiplace, Governoura house, and other publick conveniencies. How large the Countrey is, is a question bard to refolve

folve, and how much bought by the Proprietors (if any) David Barclay can fatisfy you, The Inhabitants are English, with a few Scots, French, and Dutch of sufficient number, to defend them solves against any prejudice may be offered them by the Inhabitants, That fancie of a Common Improvement will not take, but whoever expects profite from their Interests here, must Improve them a part, I have sold some of your Gloves at 2 shills and 6 pents 3 shills spenta pair, being what I could gett for them; the money five and a half part less then Inglish, and shall make an account thereof at meeting, Present my service to all Friends.

1 am Your very humble Servant, Sic scribitur, George Mackenzie the

lan

ver

be

900

ing

fin

the

pro

COI

fac

lv

the

he

no

wa

be

wh

gr

tel

be

dr

Bi

01

M

th

th

kı

0

m

14

C

ti

A Double of a Letter from New-Peth, dated the 1 of the seventh Moneth, 1684.

From Iohn Reid, who was Gardner to the Lord Advocat, to a Friend at Edinburgh.

the Council, gives a

If my to intestitute cancerns

Seing it hath plesead God to bring me and mine fate unto this part, I took upon my self as oblidged to writ something according to my promise of this countrey; indeed I must say its a brave place, but I have not had time to take such observations as I would, being so ingadged to attend my other businesse; Here is no outward want, especially of provisions, and if people were industruos they might have cloaths also within themselves; by the report of all, its the best of all the Neighbouring Collonies, it is very wholesome, pleasant, and a fertill-land; there

there are also some barren land, viz. whit Sandy land, full of Pin trees, it lyes betwixt South-Ribe also much good land in that precinct) yet itsa good place for railing a flock of cattle, providing they have large room to run in, for cattle finds good food there in winter, when noneisin the best land, and therefore do the inhabitants provide little hay in winter. The foyl of the countrey is generally a red marle earth, with a furface of blak mould (nor doth it appear that reads ly it is to their eyes; who cannot penetrat beyond the surface) full fraughted with grafs , pleasant hearbs, and flowers, and in many places little or nowood, but most places full of large timber, as walnut, especially oak, there be some places here and there in the Woods, they call fwamps, whick is low Ground, amidft or betwixt rifing ground full of bushes, which holds water in winter, tho most of them be dry in summer, but these being cleared, and some of them that needs being drained; are the richest land; here are great conveniencies of Bay, Sounds, Rivers, Creeks, Brooks, and Springs, all over the Province; but one of the best things is the large quantities of brave Meadowes, both falt and tresh, which makes the people here able to supply their Neighbours as they doe, throw the abundance of their cattle. I know one Planter who hath a hundred of cattle not above three years fetled, and no wonder for fome of the graffe is als high as my head; Its pity to fee fo much good land as I have been over in this province lying wast, and greater pity to see so much good and convenient land taken, and not improven,

As foonlas any of the land here comes to be cultivated, it over-runs with small Claver-grafs, by the

pasturage

pasturage and dunging of cattle, and so supplants, the naturall grass and hearbs, notwithstanding of their quick and strong growth. Fruit trees also prole per well here; Newerk made about a thousand barrell of sider last year (a barrell is \$ Scorr gallons) this is like that of Woodbridge; who made soo barrels of pork in one year, before the law was made against the swins tresposses.

Lo:

B

10

11

th

u

la

W

ch

71

D

2

P

Mere they fow most Indian corn, and Wheat, some Rye, Barly, Oats, Indian corn the first year that they break up or plough, the second they sow Wheat, because the spontaneous grouth of the weeds is done away by howing the Indean corn, as we do cabboge; here is one planter makes accompt, I hat he bath about three thousand bushels of wheat reapt this year; I suppose he hath above a hundred acres of it, but I doe not make these instances as so many precedents.

I know nothing wanting here, except that good Tradimen, and good Husbandmen, and Labourers arefcarce; a Labourer may have a bushell of Corn per day, when he is a little acquainted with the work of the country, but Tradimen much more, Smiths, Carpenters, Masons, Weavers, Taylors, Shoemakers, are very acceptable; any who comes let them bring fome cloaths, and their proper tools with them, as used in England, and provide butter, bisket, wine, and especially beer and ale, for their Sea-voyage, besides the ships allowance, and they need not fear when they come here, albiet they have no more, yet they will be the better if they have fomething, either in money or Scots linning, and stuffs to buy a little provision at first, to fet themup a house, and buy a cow or two; and tho a man be rich, I would not advise him to bring many fervants, at least not to keep many at first, untill he fee about him, and know what he is doing.

nts

ol.

pa

5)

cls

nft

ne

ey

e.

2-

e;

ш

ts.

bo

TS

rn.

rk us, cet

ls r,

ır

ey l

7.e

d.

P

10

lt:

Barelity can tell what goods are best to bring, Barelity can tell better; But he who brings money, may expect 15. d. For the English; shills some may bring a Little of the best Wheat for a change of seed, and some barly, and Oats, for the same use; also a Little Scots tield pife, there being none such here; bring also some great clower seed.

There are great store of Garding hearbs here, thave not had time to inquire unto them all, nether to send some of the many pleasant (tho to me unknown plants of this Countrey, to James Suiterland Physick Gardiner at Edinburgh, but tell hims I will not forget him, when opportunities offers.

I had forgot to writ of Ambo, or New-Perth, therefore I add, that it is one of the best places in America, by the report of all Travellers, for a town of trade; for my part, I never faw any so conveniently seated; this with my love, and my Wissto all friends, and acquaintances,

I Reft thy friend, John Reid.

David Mudies Letter to his Wife.

the 12. December, 1684.

My heart,

Hope this shall find you and your Children in
Good-health, and I wish in as much satisfaction
as I and our Children are here, far beyond my expediation, and others my well-wishers, who are

with

(e (190)

1

t

t

1

b

ė

N

k

t

t

t

R

N

ir

ti

n

3

8

.

A

h

b

h

b

n

*

fi

1

k

t

1

with you, my last to you was upon my arrival here, dated the Sch of November, and at that time! could give you but a small account of my Judgement anent it it would take a great deale of time to in. form you of every thing, as it truelie is; But to be faort . Thave travelled through a part of it, and it is far larger than ever I heard it reported in Scotland: I dare fay, above a third more ground, and there is abundance of brave Rivers through it all , better then ever I did fee in any place, brave Meadows a. longstall the River fides: and lands above the Mea. dow ground, abundance of Fresh water Brooks, and Springs, plenty of Fishes in all the Rivers, in the Summer time, and that very good Fishes such as they preferve for Victual in the Winter, and in very few days they ule to take more then they make use of in Winter; as for wild Meat there is of all forts; Coms, Sheep and Oxen as large as in England, and aboundantly cheap; confidering their goodnels, Corns and all Sorts of Fruit in great aboundance, and no less then they are called in Scotland. Money within this three years is become pretty plentiful, Servants dear and scarce, I have taken up fex Acres of Land in New-Perth, which pleafes me exceeding well, in regard it is good Land, and fit for building of a City, and Persons of Good Fortune are come from New-York; and other places in the Countrey, and are very bufy building; and I am begun to huild a house, and have near digged the ground, which is very hard, it being under a great part of it Oker, which is hard to digg, and the least deepness is eight foot: I have my two Wrights Squaring of Timber for it, and I resolve to haveit a good Handsome House, fix Rooms off a floor, with a Study, two stories high above the Sellers, and the Garretabove; And I doubt not

(19T)

if the Frost bide away, but I shall have the Sellers simished, and the gests laid above it; against the letter end of this moneth; for the Land that lyes to the house, I resolve to sence in two Acres of it for an Orchard, and an Yeard, and to have that done before the middle of February, and to have it planted with fruit trees; for I find a maninthree years will have more Fruit in such an orchard then he knowshow to make use of.

ere.

nel

ent

in.

dit

nd:

tter

s 2.

ks,

in

ach d in

ke

all nd,

od-

n-

nd.

en les

nd

-10

in

1 b

ed

ra

nd

NO

to

fa

he

ot if

And about the middle of February, according as the Weather is, I resolved to go out where I have taken up my Land, which is upon a River, called the Somb-River; which is an exceeding pleafant River, and place, there goes buely with me there Mr David Violent ... I can go from New-Perch to it in a Boat, in two houres and a half, let the wind blow asirwith, and come back again in asmuch time; I with had as many Servants here as I could make u'e of. Any man that is trugal prand hath 300. lib. Sterling in Stock, rocome over here, and bring over 7. or 8. good Servants With him, I could affure him in 3. years time he should make a Rock better then 1000. if not 1500: lib. it he bestow his money right in Scotland, and ake advice to bring all things here which is necessary for him to have in this Countrey. I am uncertain of the time I wil be at Home, but I refolve you shall come over with meagain, and ye will both think and fap, when ye fee the Countrey, that ye wish it had been done twenty years agoe. I thought it not fit to trouble my friends and relations; fince I could not write fhort Letters to them, but any of them that defires to know the condition of this Countrey, ye may fhew them this Letter, fince there is no fecretinit, you will find by William Burnets Letter, that he defires fome of his Sonstocome over, and John Geddis

write for some of his Brothrens, the which Letters cause deliver them earefully, and get an answer that if they be to come over, ye may speak for their passage timely; he tells some of them are good Wrights; which is all at present, but keep a good heart to your self, and take care of your Children, and I hope to see you with more Comfort then we parted; and I am your ever loving Husband while I breath,

Educations and the of lebrary, accordingles.

James Johnston of Sporfwoods Letter to bis Brother.

John Johnston Drougest in

Edinburgh.

Worder is Leef dvedto group where I have

he wiedt inte, then the remed or one of a thorac divings shed one Eaft-Jersey the 12th. the 10 to 100 productions and of December, 1684.

Loving Brothery 21 11 Chantan VIIA Havesaken up a part of my Land, 9. miles from dibbay, and 4. miles from Pifcaraway, and as far from the nearest part of Revitor, on a Brook fide, where there are exceeding great plains without any Timber, there is excellent Gunning for Dear and Turkies, of which there is great plenty, and eafily fhor. But I refolve to fee a place called Bernagate, which is 60, or 70, miles from this, on the Southermost place of the Province, where there is a good River and Harbour, the best Fishing and Gunning in any place in America 30. or 40. miles from any Plantation. The Indians here are nothing to be feared, the Place being as peaceable as any whereelfe; I had occasion to travel through Long-Ifland and Stallen Ifland, and for many miles sound as many towns and plantations in the way, as hany fo much Land in Louthean, there are no Bears

13

C

5

h

F

pl

in

fo

at

af-

od

bo

n,

We

ile

om

as

ok

th-

for

ty,

led

on

ere

nd

les

ng

ny

ng-

les

25

ars

101

nor Rayinous Beafts but Wolves, which are nothing to be feared, neither are the Countrey People afraid to be among them all night, in fo much as I oft-times going wrong, and lying out all night, and hearing their yells about me, and telling that I was afraid of them, the Countrey People laught at it; neither are the Snakes any thing to be noticed, for nothing can come near them, but they give warning with the rathing of their tail, forthat People may either kill them, or goby them as they pleafe. Oken are fo well raught that they go fometimes in a Plough, or Cart, without Horfe, or without a Gade-man; Horfes and Cattel are as cheap as in sectiond, confidering their goodness and the difference of the Money; All forts of Scors goods fells well here, ye will be advifed with the next Occasion, what goods fells beft in this place. I have great reason to thank GOD, that I am in a place which abundantly answers any thing I expected; The Air is health and the Soil fruitful; the Indian Corn yeelds commonly. 2. or 3. hundred fold, Oats 20. fold, as I am informed; the Indian Cornisan excellent grain, I have eat it and likes it very well in Pottage and Bread; there are feveral reasonable good towns in this Province, most of them hath more then eighty Families; there is no poor perfons here, but all are halfidle in respect of what they work with you. Flax twice heckled, fold at 9. d. per bound, Wool is very cheap, only work is dear; the Liquor we most use is Sider; we have great store of: Fruit. In many places untaken up there are many plains and not a tree; I have never fince last parting had any fickness to keep me from one Dyer, for which I render thanks to GOD. The Indians here make it their trade to kill Venision, and fell it to use for a smal matter, I will have my Family ferved with

Fleth

(194)

Fleshall Winter; one of their Sashi ams, (which is their King) came to the Governour when I came first here, desiring he might be suffered to trade amongst us, and not to be beat out of our houses, when they were drunk, but only that we might bind them, and permit them to cut timber, and fome fuch things: At New-Perth, we have a good Stationers Shop of Books, the land is no where difficult to clear, albeit trees be 100. foot long and 3. or 4. foot over; I would heartily with and perswade any to come over that intends to live well, plentifuily and pleasantly : Neither is there any Tradesman or Servant, that could come wrong to this place, and I could wish my best friends no better but in the fame place with me; the old Inhabitants are a most careless and infrugall People, their profession are most part Protestants, few Quakers, some Anabap. tifts, it is most defired there may be some Ministers fent us over, they would have confidence & Benefices, and good Estates; and since it would be a matter of great Piety, I hope ye will be instrumentall to advise some over to us, the place is aboundantly healthfull ,as any elfe; there are a great difference betwixt the people here, who are Strong and Vigorous, and the people more Southerly in Mariland, we have great store of Venision which is Sometimes as fat as Pork; one good Buck is fold at 5. Shil. and by the Indian at 2. Shil. Oats are foldat 18. pence the Bushell; all forts of Fish is here exceeding plentifull, the poorest Persons eats no Meat that is Salt, except Pork; in Summer, they live much on Milk. I would no more value the Sca coming through if I had occasion, then ye would riding of of 20. miles; let me be rememberd to all friends, to Patrick Fertune who most carefuly disswaded me fromthis Voyage; which I doe not repent, but would

y a P

1:

P

2

b

(195)

as carefulty perswade others, who study their own good, what I most earnestly desire of you, for the encouragment of this Plantation, is, you would be Instrumental to send us over some Ministers, who I dare engage shall afterwards over be thankful, and I oblidge to be your ever affectionate Broher.

Fames Johnflon.

Ambey, or New-Perthin America, 9. of November,

Dear Brother.

is

ne

de

S.

ht

nd

od fi-3. de

20

he of

ire

ap.

ers

ne-

C4

en-

ın-

lif-

ng

in

his

15.

at

ed-

hat

ich

ing

got

ds,

me

uld as

Taying accidently met with the Bearer, had not time to give you any particular accompt of this Countrey, only affure you, that it is beyond (not only) all our expectations, but all that everyou have heard spoken ofit, we (praised be GOD) all of us arrived fafely without the loss of any one Passenger; scacely any of them was ever fick, only we had much troubles coming from Mariland by land, our Skipper having for his own advantadge pur in first at the Capes of Virginia; but we have had a brave Prospect of the Countrey, and all the way as well as in this place where now we are, we found plenty of Corn, and all Kinds of Fruit, with Fifh, Venision and wild Fowls, in such abundance, that 2 Deer may be had for z. Shilling Countrey money ... and Turkies for 6. pence, which will be at least as big as any z. Turkies in Scotland, and are realy Turkies only blacker then tame Turkies that you have feen; Ishall give you full satisfaction with the next occalion, N 2

eafion, pray you fail not to writtome, when you meet with any, otherwayes you disoblidge him who is ever yours,

D. M'kgregor.

5

35

21

5

. (

1

(

Write to his Brother Munivard, in Scotland.

Patrick Falkconers Letter to Maurice Trent.

Elizabeth Town in Eaft- Jerfey, the 28th of Ollober, 168 +.

Y last was dated the 22. Current, from Philadelphia, at which time I could give you but a small account of the Countrey; and as yet its But a final account, I can give by reason that I have had but a little time here as yet. Thave travelled on Footmere then a 100. miles in Baft and Well Terfey, and Pensivening Thave allo Travelled in Maryland, I cannor but fay it is a good Countrey, but its possessed with a Debauched, Idle, Leasie People', all that they Labour for is only as much Bread as ferves them for one Seafon, and als much Tobacco as may furnish them with Cloaths, I believe tris the worldimproved countrey in the world; for the Indian wheat is that they trust to, and if that fail them they may expect to flarve. I find Penfilvania and the two Jerfryes are the places which fet themselves out most for Planting of Corn; As for the Ferfies I need not infift in commending of them, for David Barclay and Arthur Forbes who had a longer flay here than I have had, will give you a more wil account; for I intend to write no more than I am

11

n

7.

1

DU

its

tI

3.

nd

ed

V,

fie

ich

chi

56-

de

iat

fil-

fet

for

m,

on-

ore

nI

am

am able to make good. I may fay, that it is a pleafant Countrey . I did never fee more pleafant weadows, and Grafs, then have feen in both the Henges, I have feen plains of good Hay confishing ofabout so. Acres of ground, hardly one Treeto be feen upon the whole fpot. And there are feveral places fo; I can fay, itsa well watered Countrey, and good waters, and if they were defirous, they might have very good Quarrie here both for Stone of any fort, and Lime stone likewise; but fo long as Timber is to plenty, they will not be at the pains to feek after Stone; there are some houses in the Countrey built with stone, but very few. Having fallen in here; the end of the year, I cannot be capable to give an account what may be the product of the Countrey, but I hear that all forts of Grain hath very good Increase, I fee the Countrey abounds with Apples, Quinches, Peatches, Walnuts, and Chainuts, and Strawberries in great abundance, wild-Wine-Grapes are plentifull, wild Fowl of all forts, a great number of Deer, Turckie-Fowls-wild, in great abundance and very bigg, I have feen thefe things in great plenty: Thope we will excuseme, because Lam not capable to give an ampler account of the Countrey, for I have not been two dayes in one place, I will tell you this is a good Countrey, for men who refolves to be Laborious; any who comes herethey must resolve to work hard for the first two or three years, till they gera little Ground cleared, for this must be looked on as a wood Countrey, the I must confess the woods are not so thick as people expects; and there are feveral places in the Countrey where there is little or not Wood; People are generally curious to have their Land near Navigable Rivers, but when they are better ac-N 3

(108)

quaint, they will find that the farther back the beta ter is the Land, there are aboundance of Fish and Oysters here, this is not a Countrey for idle people but such as will be at pains, they need not doubt but to get Bread here in plenty, so I wish it be the Lords will that we may have a happy meeting again, his will be done, I wish you may be protected by the Lord, this from,

Your affectionate Friend, and humble, Servants Patrick Falconer.

Abstract of a Letter writ by Peter Wat son (who went over a Servant with David Barclay, in the year 168;) to John Wasson

Messenger in Selkirk.

New lerth, the 20th of. August, 1684.

Cufing. Could never write to you before now, because I was never rightly ferled, and am not yet fully fetled, but I am from among the rest of the Servants, one James Reid and I and our Families are together, fet out to a Farm on Amboy; We are to have forme Land laid out to us, and we are Stocked with two Mares, four Cowes, two Sows, two oxen; my Wite and I and the Child Richard are very well in health, and hath heen fo ever fince we came out of Scotland: Now as for this Countrey, it is a very good Countrey; indeed poor men fuch as my felf', may live better here thenin Scotland if they will but work, a man can have Corn and Cattle or any other Goods for his work, and he can fell thefe good to fome hands for money, it is not for a man that hath a Familie to come bound four years, but young men, who have

(199)

et.

nd

ple

ube

the

in,

the

fo

et

he

es

re

k-

rd

er

is

be

re

n

is

or

0

0

have no trouble, they will do better to come and ferve four years here then to ferve in Scotland, for they are not so hard wrought as in Scotland, and when the four years are out, they can gain abundance to work to other men; or if they defire to fetle upon Land of their own, they can bave it real quably Cheap, the hardest work that is here, is clearing of the Ground, and felling of Trees, and the like; the first year is the worst, till they be accustomed with the work of the Countrey; my Neighbour and I did clear from the middle of February till the midft of May, five Acres of Land, and have it planted with Indian Corn, and Indian Beans, and Tobacco for our own smoaking; a man who lives here needs go no where to buy any things, here he can have Corn and Cattle, and every thing that is necessar for mans use, it he be Industrious, only the thing that is dearest here, is Cloathing, for there are but few Sheep to this Countrey, but there are store of all other Beasts, fuch as Horse; and Cows, and Hoggs, there is here good Fishing, good hunting of Deer; and other kind of wild Beafts; The Countrey is very healthie as I have feen yet, it is cold in the Winter like unto Scotland; But fra once the Summer breaks up, it is hotter then it is in Scotland; There are here very good Religious People, they go under the name of Independants, but are must like to the Prisbyterians, only they will not receive every one to their Society, we have great need of Good and Faithful Ministers; And I wish to God, that there would come some over here, they can live as well, and have as much as in Scotland, and more thenmany gets; we have none within all this Province of East-Jersey, except one who is Preacher in Newmark; there were one or two Preachers more in N 4 the

(200)

1

d

t

1

.

9

h

1

8

.

0

Province; but they are dead; And now the people they meet together every Sabbath day, and Reads and Prays, and fings Pfalms in their Meeting-houses: this Countrey is yery well settled with People, most part of the first Settlers came out of New-England, very kind and loving people, kinder than in Scotland or England. And for the Indian Natives, they are not troublesome any way to any ofus, if we do them no harm, but are a very kind and loving people; the men does nothing but hunts, and the women they plant Corn, and works at home; they come and trades among the Christians with Skins or Venison, or Corn, or Pork; And in the Summer time, they and their Wives come down the Rivers, in their Cannoas, which they make themselves of a piece of a great tree, like a little Boat, and there they Fish and take Oysters. This Countrey is a very pleasant Countrey with Rivers and Creiks to fish in; Only it is full of Wood, such as Oak and Walnut-tree, Chefnut, Poplar, and Cedar; The only thing we want here is good People; I wish that all the poor Friends I or my Wife hathwere here: Asfor my Brother, ifhe have a mind to come. Brother if you have but as much in the World as would transport you hither and your Family, I would defire you earnestly to come, and bring my Sister with you; if you have as much as will transport you, fell all and come, tho you had not a penny after your passage were payed, you need not fear if you have a mind to work; I was as little brought up with work as any man, yet bleffed be GOD, I can work now as my Neighbors, and fives very contentedly with my Wife better then ever we did in Scotland; shew my Mother in Law that my Wife and I would be very well pleafed, if the would come (202)

come over, there are as old Women as the comes here out of old England; there was one came a longst with us elder then she, if she will come, she shall live with her Daughter and me, as easie, and as well as ever she did live in Scotland; and I do know that was well enough; my Wife and I are well at present, as you could wish, GOD be blessed; I can say no more, but my love to my Brother, and his wife, and all Friends,

I reft your loving Cufin, Peter Wat fon.

A Let ter write by John Campbel to John Dobie.

New Perib, 8th of November,

B. John,

d

t-

of

er

an

y

nd

ut

he or

s, at ke

is e,

ng

he

for

ner

ire

ith ou,

ter

ou

up

can

onl in

life

nld

me

Wrote a line from Philadelphia to you, as we were coming hither, your Culin lames Dobbie the bearer is in fuch hafte, that I cannot write what I would fay; but is fhort, we are come here to a good wholesome Countrey, in which with little industrie a man may have a comfortable life; there is good Wheat and Oars growing here, and Indian Corn, which our Servants likes very well; There is Fish and Fowl abundance, and of cows and Horfe; they labour with Horfe and Oxen; There is Deer through all the countrey, and Turkies which fome of our Servants has killed a part of already; There is Pentrages and Quails very rife, that my wife yesterday morning saw about 20. of them walking before the door like Chikens. I shall say no more till I see farther, for I am with

(202)

with others going to the Countrey on Munday to fee for the Countrey lotts; for I have taken up the Towns already, and cut down the trees of two Acres of ground with fix men in three dayes, My fervice to all Friends, I am

> Your most affured Friend, John Campbel,

8

t

.

2

1

3

ŀ

1

-

4 Letter from Thomas Fullerton Brother to the Laird of Kinnaber, to his Brother in Law Dollar Gordon in Montrofs.

Elizabeth-Town, 4. January, 1685.

Dear Brother, DY my last about a Moneth fince I dated from Am-Dboy, you understand that we came to Sandy-Hook, 18. weeksafter we sailed from Montrofe, We were 9. weeks at Sea from Killebeg in Ireland, we had many cross winds, what other accidents we met with by the way were worth the telling, but not the writting; blefied be God we all kept our healths very well, only one Boy fell over boord; what you expect, and I defign by this, is a breef, but true accompt, of the Country. The first land we discovered was About the midle of Long-Island, itappeared at first like trees, growing out of the Sea, Towards night we Anchored in Sandy-Hooke; The land is low and levell, that is the reason we were within 8, or 10. mile thereof, before we faw it; the country appears all over Woodie; I landed on a fandie-bank and close by the flood march, where grew Bayes, faffafan and severall prettie shrubs I knew not; The Woods confifts of feverall kinds of Oaks, Chefnut, Hic kacy, Walnut, Poplar, and Beetch, Cedar grow on fwamps, and barrens Firrs and Pines only on barrens; The ground generally is 2. or 3. inches deep

deep of black dung as it were, below that is reedily mould, what you heard of the product of the Indian Corn. viz., 100. or 200. fold; of 200730 fold. Inglish wheat, of the abundance of dears and wild horse, and severall runkies and of the great plenty of files are all true; There is very much cider here. In 12. or 14. years you may make 100. barrells from your own clanting, he best fleshes of all kinds ever I did see are here, tho this in respect of what you have heard, be generally tautollogie; yet I found my self oblidged to write, because I am witness to the truth thereof, without Hyperbole.

to

up

VO

de

d.

el.

ird

m-

ok .

re

12-

ith

it-

II.

a,

Dt,

125

irst

ghe

nd

10.

ars

fax

ods

lic

on

het

ep

Notwithstanding of all this, its very troublesome expensive to settle a plantation here, and when it is done, I cannot promife you a man will grow verry rich; but he needs want nothing, and it is not every one will agree with the folitude of the Woods, thefe who can, and resolve to lead an country life, cannot doe better then come hither; a merchant whowill come over and fet up store in the country, for a year will make cent per cent; of feveral commodities with which I doe allow none to be acquainted but commerads. I wish I had some money of my stock so imployed, and fent fafely here, Johnstouns of sporfwood, and I have taken up upon a river, 6, or 8. miles in Amboy, your Brother Thomas and Robert, are here also, servants are not easily intertained here, I designed to have that als many squirles as would have furred a coat for you, but I amotherwife taken up; I have omitted to tell you that the weather here is constantly clear, the fun rifes and ferts free of clouds; I have obseved none to have the cough in this country tho I have frequently ly ne in the woods; aboundance of fire is an excellent counter charm. Now brother as to your own coming over,

house, and intertainment to treat you with unbought; for you must not feel any of the inconveniencies I have met with; we are all well, I pray God, this may find you also; present my service to all friends, Maleot Femal; this letter will serve that; present my service to my Grand-Mother; upon Christmas I drank her good, healthin Rhumb Madera, and Find Wine; 1st can be srugall, I may be soon rich here; by my next I hope to ensure 60, or 70. lib: to the person, for we want a minister, this from,

Your Affectionat Brotner Tho: Fullertoun. 41

20

pr fh

CO

11

E

b

b

I

8

2

3

1

i

A Letter from the same hand to the Laird of Brotherstoun in the Mairns, of the same date.

Kind Comerad,

Y Ouwere pleased so kindly to concern your self with my welfare when I was by you (and I find that absence augments true priendship) that I am oblideed to acquaint you with my present fortune, which I hope shall be far better then what I could expett, by so much stock in Scotland. This place is not altogether howrish; for at New-York you may have railing and Gallanting enough, the inhabitants are generally great spenders. Dear Brothertoun writ tome, and give me an accompt of assays, for I assays, neither Governour nor council will medle with yours to me, nor mine to you; by my next I will writ to Clunic, and John Johnstoun; in the mean simp present my service to them, I am in haste to end writing, the evenbeing,

Tour Oblidged Commerad and humble fervant,
Tho: Fullertoun
Abstract.

Abstract of a Letter from Robert Hardle, Merchant in Aberdeen, to his Son. John Hardle Merchant there, dated from Elizabeth-Town, the 8. of December, 1684.

Loving Son,

nod pod

eti-

iod.

all

re-

nass Fral

re:

the

ner

un.

tth

hat

lio

l be

in

at

gb,

0-

75)

dle

ill

dn

it-

tt,

n

t.

Have writ two Letters already to one of our arrival, an other shewing the death of your Brother William. and something of the country; but knowes not if they be come to your hands, and now having this occasion; know that I am in good health, and your Brother Alexander, praised be God, know that Lintend to reside bere; and should wish that I had all my childring with me, but your conveniencie cannot permit, neither am Lable to transport them as yet; however I defire you to acquaint your lifter Elspeth that I defire her to come over if possible, with ber first conveniencie; I intend before her coming to have a new bouse in New-Perth, and a Plantation near, byit; if I had gott an good accompt of that Litle charge I fent over ; I would have lived upon it here, als well as upon 100 lib. Sterling in Scotland; But I have got an bad accompt of it; bow ever . I bope to Provide for you all with what is best, if the Lord bless; Shew my brother and brothers in law, abat if they would come over with each of them two Servants, they could have good Land here, at one easie rate, they might have better then sheir mafters; and with lefs trouble, if they took but half the pains; They take in Scorland; for the Land is on braw and plentiful Dand; Shew Andrew and David Hardies that if they can but pay their Passage and come to me, I shall make them to live in better condition then ever formerly ; I donbt not but same of our neighbours will come over, to bring Servanis

Servants here, who will give you an irue accompt how, I and others can live here; believe me, this is an brave Land, and any who will be industrous, may live very comfortably here; He who comes first will have the bist choise, and most prostable as for idle men who will neither work nor trade, need never come here, for there are none idle here, I wish you all a blissing from Goa, and so rests.

Your afficationat father Robert Hardie. I

1

Letter from James Johnston of Spoiswood, to his brother John Johnston, dated the 13. of February, 1685. from Piscatta way, in East-New-Jersey.

Dear Brother, Hefe are to remember my kindest affection to you, my Mother, and all friends, we have kept our healths hither to exceeding well, Have endured an short hut very cold witner, how the Weather hath been for some time bygone exceeding good, was an Bear feed feafon withyou; I have beenthrow several or most places of this Countrey, of late; But am not yet refolved where my first Husbandry shall be; the Land is exceeding good, which is yet to take up, much better then what is inhabited; only not fo convenient; the difficulty of clearing many places is no wayes confiderable; I find Land where Several hundered Plughes may be prefently fet a work , I take ah. pains I can to be conveniently fetled, and the Go. vernour refuses us nothing we defire; I stand in need of 40. pound, value of good, and some Servants:

(207)

ive

bo

for

om

ber

ie.

ve.

ve ne

1-

I

is

re I-

n

ie d

h.

n

3

wants, hoping to have Corn for them, and others who come over; I could wish your self were here, we could live competently and quietly; but I doubt how affairs may premit; I wish any Land I had were fold, that you might he furthered; present my love and service to my Mouber. and Sister whom I hope to see here; I wish you would send over some Ministers, one or moe to us I am,

Your affectionat and ever, mindfull Brother, James Johnson.

Thir Letters, obliege you to believe there is no deceit in the above written discription of the place, seeing you find the same Homologat by
so many different persons; the Hollograph
of most of them have been perused by
many persons in this City, and are to
be seen by any inquisitive thereanent at
Captain Hamiltours Lodging at the Sign
of the Ship, for their more satisfaction of
the truth thereof.

But the you appear to be convinced, that East-Jersey is in it self a very desirable place, and consequently upon several considerations a very proper seat for

0 tl SI

d

al

fa P

D

Te

Ci b

n

fe

ta

tl

ft

0

a L

b

P

ra

for a Collony; From this year I have ground to conjecture from forme tacit hints and infinuations in yours, that because West Jersey, Rensilvania, and in a special manner Carolina, are more southerly, therefore there is forme ground to believe they may have the advantage of the soyl, seing von oblidge me to tell you freely my opinion in this affair, I will be plain with you; the two first River of Delawar, the other upon the other fide thereof, may have in themselves other advantages; but I cannot be fo blind, when I notice the Mapp, as not to discover too palpable an inconveniencie to be past over; wherewith both the faid Countries are much straitned; towit the Town of Newcastle lying upon the mouth of the River, which doth so absolutly command the River, that whoever is master thereof, may it they please, lay what imposition they think fit upon both the faid Countries; feeing if any difference mould fall of Newcaftle, and the Possessors, or Inhabitants of these two Provinces, they may make themselves very quickly Masters

(200) of them, by imposing what conditions

76

it

e-

1-

tó

of H I

U

IC. ne

1-

e as

ıh

P

h

r, if

y

5. ic

1-

y rs of they think fit upon them; feeing no Ship can either conveniently go up or down the faid River of Belowar, but by allowance of any Fort, built upon the faid Town of Newcoftle: Whatever opinion others may have of this as a matter of no great import, I have these fentiments of the apparent inconveniencies thereof, as after perceiving it never to be any more so much concerned, as to make farther inquiry after these places feeing in my apprehension, no advantage to be proposed there could compense

that so visible conveniency.

As for Carolina, I confess it is nothing strange that any person who bath read Ogibies description thereof in his America and Wilfons in his Treatife thereanent; Judge it in a maner a Terreftiral Paradife. but notwithstanding of all this, err' you pass any judgement upon my choising rather East-Jersey, then Carolina for the feat of a Collony from this, allow me to give my Reasons why I do prefer the one to the other.

We lye here in 56. Degrees of Northren Latitude, Jersey in 4t, Carolina in 31 it is very obvious to any understanding person; that our removall to 41, is more probably contributive for our health, then to 31, being ten degrees hotter; and consequently more dangerous, what ever opinion others may have of this, I judge it a matter of no smal consequence, health being very much preferrable to all other things whatsoever.

But further, our access to East-Jersey is very patent, no apparent obstruction in the way, whereas the coast of Carolina is the most dangerous in all America, there being a bank of sand lying all along the same for 200. Leags and upwards, so that the entry to any part thereof is altogether hazardous, we have too sad a proof of the truth of this, by the shipwrack of the James of Air, upon that bank this last Harvest, in which were lost upwards of 60. people.

Experience also teacheth that the Clymate of Jersey, is far more suitable to our Constitutions, then that of Carolina;

You

Y

Je

ed

CO

th

fet

of

bei

lic

an

VO

W

th

Go

m

u

You find in all the Letters come from Jerley, this one particular specially marked , That it is a very bealthfull Air ; no complaints of fickness there, whereas in h, the few Letters from our Countrey men d settled in Carolina; You have an accompt e- lof the death of the greatest part who went

I bence to that place.

en

is

Tre

c,

There is one further confideration obto lidging me altogether, to close my Ears and Lyes against Carolina; whatever specious pretences may flie abroad in faey vours thereot, and be received by such on who are not concerned, to enquire further, then to bear say, and that is the cona, fideration of the model of the more all ment, then which nothing can be more life any having the fence of fideration of the model of their Governdiscouraging to any having the sence of trational Man, or Spirit of a Gentleman. The Offices of Honour and Trust, y lich, as Chancellour, Thefaurer, Admiral, in Secretar, &c. are all Heretably annexed his the Proprietors; by the constituion of their Government, so that let Gentleman deserve never so well; how_ wer eminent his parts may be, he must on the first place purchase a property err ; te can attain to any of these places of 0.2

21

m

Ait

10

Trust, or Honor; whereas if you have di you may then come to these preferments if though you were the arrentest Block bead in hature! Money here makes you ca- it pable of Preferment, which neither Ver. tue, Merit, nor parts can do! Can there be a greater discouragement to any perfon of Spirit or Honour, than to go subject himself to a Government where he see for himself debarred of any Trust or Prefer. th ment, how ever deserving he may be! if unless he hath money in a manner to m buy it with. Both in this Kingdom and of out Neighbour Nations, we fee mean Per- et fons have by their Parts and Merit railed to themselves to places of the highest Preferments in the Kingdoms; and have discharged that Trust conferred upon I them with Honour and Applause; So that in when I have this consideration before my w Eyes, I must conclude any who, subjects at themselves to that model of Government, is are either ignorant of the Constitution be thereof, or of very mean Spirits, to lettle fe themselves in a place where Vertue no of Merit can neither raise them, nor their ni Posterity!

(213)

ead

ca-

cre

re-

Let me add another Ground of my ve diffatistaction with the Model of the Goile, vernment, and you may judge whether ine the fame be reasonable or not; There are eight Proprietors by their Constitutions . it appears clear to me, that they are for cr. many Soveraigns, seing by one express Article of their Fundamental Constitutions, it is declared, That the Proprietors are no.

el waves subject to Law, in so far as to be cen
fured by any Judicatur there; So that be

et, their Actings never to Illegal, or unjust;

if any these eight Proprietors should com
to mit Murders, or Rapes; or any other Act of Oppression, they cannot be challeng. led tory in Carolina.

These being so matterial Objections, I need not add the apparent hazard of being next Neighbour to the Spainard, whose interest it is to ruine any setting at Port Royal; how little probability there is, that any going at first from this can be of sufficient strength to defend themselves against their designs, that in case of any assault from that airth; their nixt and only, neighbour, Charles town. . could

could not give that help, which were Ind requifit in such an exigent, either against is a the Spainards their nixt neighbours, at St. im Augustines Fort, or the Natives, if they in should become quarrelsome Neighbors; But the from the complext confideration of all the together, I must divest my self of my to reason, or I judge Carolina a proper seat la

to settle my self in.

But the you be oblidged to grant, that le East Jersey, may be the most desirable pe sport of ground upon the continent of A- bu merica for such a design, upon the above It written considerations; yet Ido appre- si hend you may incline to think that Tabago, St. Luce, St. Vincent, or some of these Mands were yet more proper as affoording at first view greater ground of expecting fullable returns to the apparent. expense & hazards of such a undertaking; witness the great riches of Barbadoes, by the improvment of a Trade, from that place all Europe over.

In answer to this, I must confess, Sir, that there may be greater improvements of fuch Mands as to trade, when they do come to that length of improvement, as to produce Suggars, Cotton,

Ind igo,

m

th

d

y

n

fe

n

a

3

ere Indigo, &c. But let me also tell you, there inft is a certain prospect of far greater & more Sr. imminent hazards in lettling there, then ney in East-Fersey. It is certainly obvious to But the meanest capacities what hardships' all these must be oblidged to lay their compt ny to meet with who would interprise fuch at a design, not only from the wants thy night be exposed to throw lake of neat ceffar supplies, wherewith they cannot expect the conveniencie of being furnished. but from other hazards and difficulties. It is not small stock could fet such a defing on foot, neither can it be expected that fuch who would ingadge in fuch undertaking from this place could in many years attain to that strength, which were necessarily requisite for defending themselves even against the Piracy of a Buccanier or two, far less against the invasions or affaults of forraign States and Princes.

de

A-

VC

e-

0-

of

15 of

ıt

y

S

As for my own part I must confess, I am not very anxious of great Riches, as the refult of this undertaking, but to carry my Wife and Children with me; I am bound the best I can to look to their Accommodation; when I land in East-

Jersey there are Lockings, and all other necessars to be has for money, till by our own induler in Labouring the Ground, we provide for our selves, which could not be expected in one of these Islands. If I have a Countrey no worse than the South of France, with these Conveniences above narrated. I define no sieher Soyl; though greater expectations might be had of the result of first a design of setting in one of these Islands as to Profit and Gain, when once come the length of a good Trade.

i

1

t. e

2

C

b

h

C.

n

Bit bosides this, our Countrey People which will be the strength of any Collony, to go from this place, known very well born to labour the Ground, for producing all forts of Grains, after what follows, to breed abundance of all sorts of Bestial, in bath which, will the great rishes of Jersey gonfit. But it cannot be expected, that they know how to improve these Mands, for Saugeal, Cotton, Incligo, string and this being altogether out of their read, we say this being altogether out of their read, we say the way retiqually expect from them, by proposing to settle in a place where the Nigro Slaves could do more service, and

(217)

be for more ufefull than the most laberious

1CI

by he es,

Ot no

TO

1

3

27

and judicious of our Conservy People.

As for the ordinar Objection against seting in Jersey, upon account of the inconveniencies may arise from baving a Governour of Principles alledged inconsistent with the stand ing of any Society; upon this one head ment oning no other . Yhat it man who professes, be judges it unlawful to draw his sword to defend himself against a Narive, if he were coming to cut his throat, can never be so careful in providing such certain and speedy remedies for preventing any hazard that way, as are absolutely requifite for the fecurity of these who settle there, both against any Designs of the Natives or Forraign Invalions, This is were eafily answered, that there being several very Substantiel Citizens of London concerned in this Plantation , who are not of this Principle, rabo bave laid out confiderable fumms on this Defign of I am oblidged to know by the accompe I have from one of them, with whom I have forme condences, make sells me, he himself had our 1800, pound; It cannot ration fupposed that they will be so unconcerned to the follow such magiures as may secure what interest shey have there; Methode

thods are already laid down, which I know will satisfie you in this particular, that as to defence against any such inconveniencies; East Jersey will be as effectually secured as any of the Neighbouring Plantations.

i

1

]

1

As for any other Apprehensions you or others may have upon this head, I shall only sav, what ever Mr. Barclays Principles may be, he is a Gentleman known to be abundantly qualified to advance the interest of that Collony, else the Trust thereof had not been devolved upon him by the Proprietors, who are Men more knowing in their own Affairs; then to have made an escape in so matterial a point; they are Men abundantly sharpfighted to remark his Actions, and accordingly as they find them for the interest of the place, to continue him in that Trust or not; And you may be affured, he understands himself so well, as to behave himself in that station to as becometh a Gentleman, concerned in his own Credit and Interest, seing upon the least malversation, he is als well lyable to censure of the Law, as the meanest Inhabitant. Which consideration abundantly fecures

cures any reasonable Man against the Apprehensions of any inconveniencie from his being Governour, tho his inclinations prompted him to act upon a selfish design, to the prejudice of the general interest of that Province. I persuade my self, he is more a Gentleman, than ever to be guilty of any thing that is base, or unbecoming a Gentleman.

It is now more then time to bid you farewel. having nothing further to add, hoping from what is here faid, you will reft fatisfied, that in profecuting this defign, I do act upon folid foundations, let the result be what it will; I hope you are convinced I have not proceeded indeliberatly therein; I am not so foolish as to propaseno difficulties to my self to be rancountered, notwithstanding all the incouragements above written, I am too well acquainted with all the Spanish, French, Dutch, Portugues, & English undertakings of this nature, and their staits and difficulties they have been tryfted with in prosecuting thereof. to think I have any ground to expect to be altogether exeemed from all the inconveniencies they met with; as to this I cast my felf altogether upon the divine Providence, being convinced, I am in my duty; if you please to take

take a share, it would be not a little incouraging to me you fee that we have some Gentlemen of our Countrey fettled already there; Jo that I am hopefull me may have there a very agreeable fociety if your affairs cannot allow, your good wither are expedied by,

Years, &c. G. S.

Sir, Since the conclusion above written, severall other Letters are come to my hand which I had not formerly feen, most of them of a later date; I resolved to add them to the reft for your further Confirmation.

A Letter for Mr. Robert Paterson Principal of Marifial Colledge, in the City of New Aberdeen, in Scatland.

> Woodbridge, in East-Jersey, in America, March the 7th. 1685.

Hope you have beard of our Voyage and fafe Arrivalbere, I shought it my duty to prefent my dwiful respects to you and all Friends at Aberdeen

Aberdeen, and to acquaint you of mine own and all their welfares who came over the last year, , all which intends to fettle in the Counwho has spent all trey, except bis means already foolibly on drink, and is returning home for more; you have David Barclay and Arthur Forbes to inform you of this Countrey; when I have feen it through at the Seafons of the year as they did , I shall then give you my opinion, if you be desirous; only in Short, what I have feen I may write, that it. pleases me better then Virginia, Maryland, Penfilvania, or West-Jersey, that it is pleasant to mine eyes, and I find it beatibful to my body; I am not troubled here (bleffed be GOD) with defluctions, bead-aikes, and coughs, as at Edinburgh; that the land is furnished with all conveniencies of Nature, fuch as Wood, Grass, Meadow, and abundance of fresh Water Springs, Brooks and Rivers, and plenty of Deer, Turkies, Geels and Dukes; many tender Herbs, Fruits, and Trees grow naturally bere that will not grow in Scotland at all; thefe things are so notoriously known, that it is Superfluity to write them, and no unbyassed per-Son will deny them, or speak ill of the land: There is about a duzon or 14. houses in New-Perth, and the half of those built since we eame

same , Several others are building presently , and many others have taken Lotts to build; Mr. Mudic is building a stone bouse, and has an Horse Mill ready to set up; Governour Rudycard intends another Stone bouse this Summer : The Governours bouse, and the publick Court-bouse are abuilding; It is the best scituate for a City of any yet I have seen, or for ought I can learn of any yet known in America. There is great encouragement here for all kind of Tradsmen; I intend my self to follow mostly Planting and Fishing; Let this remember me to all my Friends, Relations, Comorads and Acquaintances at Aberdeen; I could not write to them all, being bufied about mine own setlement, and it is now far Spent in the year, so that I do not expect to do much this year, neither could I settle sooner, by reason that my bed-cloaths are not yet come from Maryland; and the land I intend to fettle on is not yet purchased from the Indians. intreat to hear from you on all occasions, and what remarkable News abroad or at home, and bow the Civilists place is disposed of, my fervice to your self and bedfellow, I am, Sir, Your most affectionat and humble

Servant, Charles Gordon.

th

b

fr

to

fi

p

b

U

n

For Mr. Andrew Irvine Merchant, at his Shop, in the East end of the Lucken-booths, in Edinburgh, in Scotland.

Amboy in the Province of East-New-Jersey, in America, March, the 5th. 1685.

Dear Andrew,

Suppose ye have heard of our voyage from my Brother, and Governour Barclay ; I shall only in short tell you that notwithstanding the loss of our masts, we were only 8. weeks betwixt land and land, and entered the Capes of Virginia the same day 9. weeks we parted from Aberdeen. We failed up Chestapeck bay to the head of Bohemia-River in 2. flowpes. from thence we came to Elizabeth-Town, partly by Land and partly by Water, the storm being the tail of a Hurricane, was not universall, for me beard of no Ships which met with it but our selves; nor the Montrose Ship did not meet with it. There is incourage. ment for several trades bere, in the first place Planting, for Wheat, Indian Corn; Beef, Pork oc. give all ready money in York, and the Neighbour Collenies; Wheat 4. Shillings the bushel.

1

il

in

1

C

p

d

p

in

ti

1

1

g

41

w

E

ea

P

rè

la

fe

I

bushel . Indian Corn 2. B. or balf a crown. Pork and Beef , oc. to be bad at an ordinary safte rate. And in the second place there may be Fishing , For the Inhabitants aver they from fo thick in the Creeks and Rivers, at certain fealons of the year, that they have bailed them out of the waters with their very band. In the third place for one to have a Malt house, a brew bouse, and a bake-bouse, to make Malt, brew beer and hake bifkeet for Barbadoes and the Neighbour Collonies, providing be have a shop of his own, and Skill to manage bis busines, would certainly be a good arad. Lastly for one to buy up the product of the Countrey, fuch as all kinds of grains, Beef , Pork, &c. and export them to Barbadoes, and import Rumin and Malasses, would certainly be a good trade; as likewife change keeping wold be a good trad in Amboy; for the highest designe of the old Buckskine Planters (I am just now drinking to one of shempour Countrey man who was fent away by Cromvel to New-England, a flave from Durabar Living now in Woodbridge Like a Scots Laird, wishes bis Countrey men and Native Soyle very well, though be never intends to fee it. Pardon this Parenthefis) is to acquite a piece of monie to drink

(225)

1.

in

d

1-

id

ey

ir

a e,

ir

0-

to

of

4

2-

se se

y,

of

by

1992

cy.

gb

nnk

in

in the change boufe. This Countrey , and particularly this Town Showeth it to be the best Scituated for a city of any there known in America) is but yet in infancie (it not being above 48. years at most fince ever there was a Planter in the Province: Tthat occasioned by their change ing fo many Masters) vet there are several thou. funds of People already, and not want of good company, and if ve please badd too, as in any place of the world; neither are we altogether, destitut of Books and Clergy, for George Keith, (who arrived three weeks fince with others they were all winter in Borbadoes) bath brought Mathematicks and Benjamin Clark a Libra-1 tie of Books, to fell; jo that you man fee New Perth begins to be founded upon Clergy. Shew my Cufins, George Burnet and Richard Maicland, that I hope they will not laugh more at me, for faying, n Edinburgh, I would line my house with Cedar-wood, for all bouses bere are covered with Cedar; and one just now built in Perth altogether of Cedar-Wood, it is reckined a record of no value here, except for its lastiness. I intend to follow Planting my felf and if I had but the small Stock bere Thave in Scotland, with some more fervants,

I would not go bome to Aberdeen for a Regencie, as was profered me; neither do I in. send it however, boping, to get my own fafe over; we are not troubled here leading our pitts, mucking our Land, and Ploughing 3 times; one Plouing with 4. or 6. Oxen at first breaking up; and with 2. borse only thereafter, suffices for all; you may judge whither , that be easier Husbandric than in Scotland & But I know you are no good Husband-man. But which of the forefaid trades you will choice, if you will come bere you felf is more then I can divine, or will advise you to; I have told you bow things are, and in Gods-Name take your own choice, as I have done, Ishall tell you what I would do, were I in your place, if it shall fall out you do come, I would get some trusty Comorads, Merchants to joyn with me, and sett up a trade in Perth, for I think a mans own trade fitts bim best; if you have 5000. Merks it is enough, 4. in goods and one in money, Let none come here destitute of money, it is of great request bere, and gets chape Penyworths, and 25. per cent of advantage by it; but I doe not advise you , for if you should meet with such trouble. and disopoyntments as we have done by being put by our Post, you would perhapps be difcouradged

in_

ife

ur

at

ge

in IS-

es

15

0;

6.

ar Id

n

if

7

e

,

1

2

couraged orgive me the blame; all our baggade is not yet come from Maryland, and I want yet my bed Cloathes . and the Land Lintend to fettle on is not yet purchaffed from the Indians for after I have viewed all the Province such of it as is yet babitable . I have chosen the South branch of Rariton-River for conveniency of Fishing, Fowling, and Meadow but all the best Land lyes back from the Rivers and the Sea Cofts; the further back the better it is , which necessitates me to go a ofile back. In breif what you beard of the countrey is all true, fo I need not spine out long Discriptions of it; no unbyaffed and indifferent Person will speak ill of the Land, it is both pleasant and wholesome, and industrous People, after some few years Labour, may lead a pleasant, easie Life, and want for nothing; And I am of opinion, may grow rich too, if they take pains for it, and follow Merchandifing, and some are actaually grown rich fince they came here, who had nothing before; if any shal miscredit what I have faid. I Shall not think my felf baffled for that; but let them live in their opinion and I will live in mine. And if they please they may do with me as I did with John Skeens Wife, cast my Letters in mine own teeth and when they

(228)

be

\$0

n

.

17

a

.

b

f

-

1

they come upon the place, Ishall make good what I fay , face to face , as she did to me, and if they come not themselves, they need not trouble themfelves whither it be true or falfe. The goods fit for this Countrey are all kind of house hold Plenishing, without which and a years provision in victualls, let none come bitber; if they would wish not to be preyed on by the old Planters. All course cloath such as bodden grayes, and Play ding, course Stock ns and Linning, no fine things, for an infant Countrey, except for a mans own use; course Bedding and Blankets; Governour Barclay can give you full information as to this point. The Inconveninencies we have met with are great trouble and charges for want of our baggadge; there is likewise trouble and charges in the first letlement; in carting out ones goods to the words; fenering is the cheif Difficulty, and if the e be many great trees the logges most be drawn off with oxen and the branches burned, the trees are falled equal to a mans thigh hight, but the roots are no impediments, where is much brush the roots most be plucked up with grubbing howes; any man may learn Husbandries here, who was not a. quaint with it in Scotland, (Tobacco would grow here as well as in Maryland, but it is best

ot e.

d

id

ne

n

15

15

it

(e

y

t.

or

d

et

if

5

e

-

f

2

1.

dist

best for European graines; I doe not intend, to write more Letters to Edinburgh with this occasion; being busied about mine own fetlement , therefore I intreat you will remember me to all my friends, Relations, Comarads, and Acquaintances at Edinburgh; and thew them of my wellfair that I had not my health fo well this 7. years bygone as now (Bleffed be God) and that I am not troubled bere with coughs, and head aikes as in Edinburgh, which is likewise a great mitive for me, to stay in this Countrey. I intreat to hear from them all, you will not readily mis occasions from London every M neth, to Jome place in America; And there is ordinurly occasions bither from the Neighbour Collonies; I have received Letters from the Biffets, and my Brother, from Mr. Alexander fince me came ; I intreat to bear particularly from the Protessor of Divinitie, and Mathematicks, Doctor Pircairn, Mr. George Burnet, Richard Maitland, Mr. George Alexander, and any others who shall ask for me, wishing you and all your conberns well, I continue, Dear Cufin,

Your most aff ctionate Gusin, and bumble Servant, Charles Gordon.

Post Script

PAScript by the foresaid band.

If any pleases to tell me what their scruples are, I shall endeavour to answer them, if Servants knew what a Countrey this is for them, and that they may live like little Lairds here; I think they would not be so Shey as they are to come, and during their fervice they are better used then in any place in America I have feen; you may know my Subscription by the fign I gave you of my Pittoles misserving in the Boat, or at least when you tell your Mother, you may mind on me, for you will mile forme pints of wine you spent with me, (that Fridays night, you convoyed me aboard) on the Shore, and in the Ship. If there were a Caball of Merchantshere to export the product of the Countrey to Barbadoes, and the West Indies, and to Import Rumm, Malaffes, Suggar and Cotson , oe. it would do a great deal of good to this Countrey. I intreat to know what remarkable Revolutions has hapned either abroad or at home fince I came away. Any Merchants who fettles here

t

ı

I

t

2

I

C

b

b

V

here must take Lotts in the Fown and build houses. Mr. David Mudie is building a stone house, and hath already. an Horfe-mill ready to fet up prefently in New-Perth. Adue.

at

to a

ey

cy

ce

ce

W

uc

or

u is

e, 20

p.

rc

y

to

et-

of W

p-

cs

C

For Mr. James Mudie Merchant in Montroic. New-Persb, the oth of

Sir, 11. March, 1085. MY Love ever being remembered to your felf, Lady and Children, these are earnestly intreating you to let my Wife have any little thing the flands in need of untill it shall please the Lord I return: and I shall pay you very thankfully; I have left Thomas Parfon. and resolves to trade this Summer in the Countrey, and to come home with your Uncle the nixt Spring. I with your were here and your whole Family; tor I doubt not but the Countrey would please you well; For there is abundance of much better Land here then ever Arbikie was, and an Earldome to be bought far below in pryce the vallow of what fuch pettie Landshippeas Arbikie is fold for in Scotland; without purging of the Lands of any incumbrances; For L hope.

hope to winn as much monie this year, as will buy a better Lairdship then Arbikie; and if we refolve not to come over, I refolve to buy Land before I come from this, and title it Arbibie. But I shall be forie to take away your title, for if I do, it will be your own fault; and for your better incouradgement I know you love a Gunn and a Dogge, and here ye will have use for both, For Wilde Geele, Turkies, Ducks, and Drake, Partridge, Cunies, Doves and innumerable more kind of Fowls which I know not their names, are here to be feen every hour of the day, in flocks above Thousands in Number; And for your Skieft which you useto Fish with; bring here with you, or one like her, for I affure you of good employment, and yet ye may catch more Fish in an hour here, than any Fisher in Montrose in two, excepting Podloes at the shore

Sir, take this as no jest from me, for what is here written is a reall truth; but ye may think, it is not my dictating, but the Writter and I have set it together the best way we can; But yet not so ful

.

full as I would have had it; Present my Love to your Siker, Uncle, and all Friends, and I am, Sir,
Your very loving Friend and
Cusin, James Mudie.

A Letter from David Mudie, Merchant in Montrose: For James Mudie of Courtbill in Scotland.

New-Perth, the 9th. of March, 1685.

Loving Brother,

as

12:

C_

m

oe

or

c

e

1-

·I

C

S

r

;

,

3

ė

e

1

I Write you a lyne upon my arivall here, and by my left to my Wife, of the date the 12. December, I defired her to let you see it, which I hope she has done if it be come to her hands; I do now understand this Countrie, better then I did at that time, and the longer I travell in it I like it the better; for a frugall man with a small fortune may very soon raise a good Estase, which I wrote formerly to my Wife, in relation to the Countrie; I find it most certain and much better then I wrote; this Winter hath been exceeding hard and sharpe, the like not seen by those who have lived 20. or 30. years in it, which bath

(z34)

bindred me of a great deal of work wet I have cleared three Acres of Ground to be an Orchard and a Garden, which lyes close to the bouse which I am a building, which is all of Stone work , with Cellars under the Ground, fix Rooms off a floor, two Stories bigh, befide the Garrat; and I have two Massons dayly working at it fince the first of February; three Wrights working at an Horse mill, which will be clear against the later end of this Moneth: And I am told that the Mill will be worth 100. lib. a year, but I am sure she will be better then 50. of clear Money, for every Scotsboll of Wheat or Indian Corn payes bere for grinding of it 2. Shill: Ster: this bouse and mill stands me a great deal of Money, but there is none such in this Countrey, nor ever was. I resolve to go out to the Countrey to the Land which I have taken up, which is upon a place called the South River, which is 2 bours going from my own boufe by water; I mind to settle some of my Servants there against the midle of this Moneth; I am provided with fix course Horse, Oxen and Swine Sufficiently in number, for any Plantation for the first year; the Land I have fettled on, in my Judgement is extroardinary good; If any Friend or Acquaintance bath any inclination to

some over bere, I can assure them if they be Frugall men, and have but 300. lib. Ster: Stock, they may live better then a Gentleman with us of 40. Chalders of Victuall: I cannot now resolve to come home till this time twelve Moneth, since Thomas Parson hath so much disappointed me, as I have written to my wife; but against that time, if the LORD preserve me in health, I will come home then, present my service to Arbikic, and to my sistens, and to all our Friends; which will save me a trouble to give them a Line, my love to your wife, and children, I am,

David Mudie.

Let Arbikic, my Sisters,

and the rest of my Friends see this Letter.

7

n

of i, le

ly

99

11

: 6

7

d

1

*

10

I

-

r

1

y

Abstract of a Letter from Robert Fullerton, Brother to the Laird of Kinnaber, to his Brothers and Sisters, from Amboy, the 6. of November, 1684.

By the Mercies of the Most High, we are
Biase arryved, after a long Demur by
Q2
contrary

(338)

contrary winds, we encountered very hapily at first with Long Mand, and the next day came roan Anchor in New Yerfor The Paffengers did all very well . though we had some very rough guits: and were very throng in fo small a vefthel, being 130. Souls, befids Sea men, of these 27. were women, o. or 7. children only; one man whom I hyred in your fionle, called William Clark franding carlefly upon the Forcastle minbled over boards, and drowned tho we put out our boat and endeavoured in vain to fave him. This Countrey pleafeth us very well, and appears to be nothing thort of our expectation; We were yell terday ranging about veiwing our Land, whereof you thall have accompt by the next; the Land in general is good, and agrees with the accompt you have heard; the Trees are no hing to invincible as I did imagine, being neither so thick nor so great as we thought. The first plant which I touched was wild Bayes, which r ow in abundance here, the fruits are yeles the best I believe in the world, some I have feen of a pound weight;

fi

i

1

r

(237)

y ic

Cattle in generall are abundantly plentitull, especially Horse and Oxen, the greatness and fathers of the Oxen will Countervail the Difference of the prices being about 5. lib. sterling. The Countrey is not altogether leavell, as some o. ther Countries here; but hath easie ryfings, and Vallies, my new experience cannot give you such an accompt as you may afterwards expect; but in generall the Countrey may satisfie any rationall ingenuous mind; yet I find there be Novices who knows no happiness save home, with a glass of Wine, and Comorads in a change House; the there be no want here of more noble devertisments as hunting wild Bealts, wild Horles, and Deer; yesterday I did see severall droves of Deer, and wild Horses, as I did ride up in the Countrey. The Land which we were veiwing is a large plain, under the blew hills, watered with two or three little Rivers about 8.or 9. miles from New Perth, four from Rariton River Northward, the land downwards is all taken up by the Quirrenters of Pifcatway, Woodbridge, or Elizabeth Town; there shall be nothing of care wanting in your

(238)

:1

te

R

d

pe

N. th

d

ro

A

bi

th ci

00

le

4

2

*

ſè

å

n

rom you, I hope my Grand Mother is in health, wish her from me long life, and good health, and assure her, she wronged the Countrey in her opinion; present my love to all my Friends, I am, Your assectionat Brother, Robert Fullertown.

A Letter from John Forbes Brother to the Laird of Barula.

Directed to Mr. James Elphingston of Logic Writter to His Majesties Signet, in Edinburgh, in Scotland.

> From Amboy-point, alias New-Perth, in the Province of East-New-Jersey, in America, March 18.1685.

Honoured Sir,
I baving the occasion of this Bearer Mr. Drummond, brother to John Drummond the
Factor in Edinburgh, and who came Passinger with me to this place from Scotland; I
would not omit my duty in acquainting you by
this

1,

this line, of our safe arrival into America the being by the Divine Hand of Providence miraculously preserved from the cruelty of the tempestuous Ocean, occasioned by a mighty storm of wind, (which bappened upon the 12. day of September last) and which blew so tempeftnously, that in short, it carried first away our Bolfpret, and afterwards our whole three Mefts, Flagstaff, and all by the board, before the Sailers were able to get them cut; it likemife took away the awning above our quarterdeck, and left not so much as an yard of a rope above our beads, all which was done in the space of half an hour; We lay thus distressed like a pitiful Wrack all that night (ive baving loft our Masts about 12. of the clock in the day) and two dayes thereafter at the mercie of the Waves, (which being like mountains occasioned by the great storm of wind,) without bopes of recovery, being then above 200. leagues from this land of America, toffing to and fro, expecting that each wave should overwhelm us; Tet at laft it pleafed GOD w turn the storm into a calm ; and boving preferved all our lower Yairds, we made all hafte. and made Jury Masts of them; with the help whereof, (the very unfufficient ones, to dry oe forward the bulk of fo great a Veffel) and of CODE

GODS miraculous Mercie and Providences Who immediatly after we had put our thip in any mean posture for plying out ber Voyage, was pleased to fend us such a fair and moderate gale of wind, as brought us in fight of the Capes of Virginia, within 15. dayer ofter or there a. bouts, buring never reased for the whole time, till it brought us thither in fafty; So me came within the Capes and Sailed up that great Navigable Bay scalled Chessapeik bav. up through all Virginia up to Maryland, where we landed at the place where our ship was bound to take in ber Tobacco, for ber bomes ward Loadning. But being this Disabled, and not being able to ply out her Voyage to this place (where she ought to have landed us, we was necessitat to travel from thence by Land to this place, being upwards of 200. English miles, and baving left our Goods behind us, which was thereafter to come about in a Sloup! we was necessitat to stav all Winter in this New and young Citie; where we had but very bad Commodation for Lodging the we knew of no want of Victuals of all forts for mony, thou at a confiderable dear rate 3. This hindered m lang from our falling to work about our husbandries, which was a great lofs of time the us. However when our floup same about 8000 mhich

0

b

P

b

i

t

a

34

g

(241)

.

-

0

f

.

ind

2

IR A

•

,

P

2

l.

is

20

to.

h.

.

ij

4

d

ef

bon

d

11

ne.

10

(which did not hold the half of our goods So that every man yet wants the balf of his goods. But are dayly expecting them by the same Sloup which we fraghted thither back again. I went out to the Woods to the land we had pitched upon, with several others of our Counteey men, such as Tho: Gordon, and Mr. Char: his Brother, Brothers to the Laird of Straloch, Kinnabers two Sons, Robert and Mr. Thomas Fullertons, James Johnston of Spotswood, and John Barclay the Governours Brother with Some others; where we bave all pitched near by one another, upon an piece of excellent land as we suppose; Whereof I judge I have not the worst (if not the absolute best piece of land in all that Tract, for me bad it all at our own choising and not by lots, this land lyes not on a Navigable River, but about 5. or 6. miles from Rariton river, which is Navigable up the nearest place to our Plantations; For the best places of the Rivers are already inhabited by the old Planters of this Countrey who have been here fome 16. or 18. years agoe. There are many places upon Navigable Rivers yet untaken, and some very near this place also, which is intended to be the Metrapolis of this Province; But it is generally sandy barren land, and the best land

land is compute by all to be in the woods, back some several miles from the Navigable Rivers ; So that we rather chuse land for profitablness, then for Conveniences of Towns, and pleasure allennarly. For there is aboundance both of good and barren land in this Province; So that a man may chuse some for pleasure, and some for profit and Conveniency, for I intend to take up about 4. or 500. Acres where I have now fetled; which is on a very pleasant place and good land, and whereof I bave with two bands (not baving bad time to get many Servants away with me, having come away upon so short advertisement, and whereof I lost one at Maryland by fickness; So that now I have but two, and a Woman for dreffing our Victuals and Cloaths, till 1 get more fent me this year) already cleared, or at least will clear; and have in Corn this year about 8, or 10, Acres of ground; the it was prettie thick of stately tale Timber, and that fince the 26. of January, at which time . I went to the Woods. I have 1000. Acres to take up at this time out of the first Division of 10000. Acres ordained to be laid out to every Proprietor ; I having bought a 10. part, whereof my Brother is balf sharer. I have also taken up 400. Acres of excellent fine land on Rariton

G

le

15

is

or.

1

5

Y

e

g

:

1

È

Ratiton River, about 30 miles above Am. boy , whereon I defign to fet Servants , that I expect over this enfering Summer; and so to divide our faid parcels, and improve them for a year or two to the best advantage, and then. to fell them off. If I defign to come bome which we can do at good profite. Now for a general description of this Countrey, it is a fine place for those who have a good stock , to lay out upon a stock of Cattel of all forts, which do greatly multiply here in a short time, and are fold at great rates, and may foon increase a stock greatly; or it is a good Countrey for an Industrious Frugal Man, that designes to follow Husbandries closlie; providing he bring but some little flock to flock a Plantation withall: or it is very good for Tradimen, as good Carpenters, Smiths, Tailors, &c., who will get large mages a day. But it is not a Countrey for idle sluggish People; or those who cannot some times put too their hands, and encourage their Servants. It is a place that produces many fine Fruits, and Physick Herbs; The Woods are stored with wild Deers, Conies, Woulves, Boars, Racouns, Some Bavers, and feveral other Beafts . which have fine Furrs. There is also abundance of Fowls, and Fish, and Water Fowl for the killing. The Timber are

ed

111

a

R

01

C

8

le

i

3

t

are mostly Oak of all forts, Walnut, Chesnut, whereof there are great abundance where I have planted, tho they be scarce so bigg as these that comes to Scotland, yet large as pleafant. Strawberries grow very thick upon the ground amongst the Trees; so that some places of the Woods are in Summer as it were covered with a red cloath. As I am certainly informed, Fruit Trees advance at a great rate in this place, for a Man may have an Orchard within a few years after the Planting, that may yeeld him a great quantitie of Cydar, which is the chiefest of their drink in this Province, even among st the meanest of the Planters; So that this Countrey if well improved, may make a fine place; for Nature has been defficient in nothing to it, either for pleasure or fruitfulness of the Soyl; So that a man being once settled two or three years in it, and baving Corn, Cattle, and all things necessary for the use of man within himself. And the trouble and bard-Ship of his first settling by his hand; He may live as Comfortably bere as in any place of the World; Providing be could dispence with the want of his Friends and Relations, and the fatisfaction of their Companie, which is the loss I most regrate in this place; And thus having given you a short description of the place, I cannot

(245)

T

1

6

e

2

eannot but in the next place, much regrate my misfortune, in not seeing you, and taking your advise before I came to this place; Resolution was so sudden, by the encouragement I received from the Chief Governour, and some of the Proprietors at Aberdeen; and having come in onely to fee my Sifter with my Brother; and by the many Gentlemen that were going along in the ship, that I was induced to go along without so much as taking my leave of any of my Friends; Save onely these that were then in Town; So that I came of resolution only to Jee the place, and to fettle onlie if I fand conveniency. And having thus abruptly come away, when I came here, I designed not to return till I took some tryal of the Countrey, that at my return I might be the more able to give an true accompt thereof. I am not as yet of any determined resolution as to my staying for altogether as yet; but I resolved to stay this year, till I fee what the ground produces; and to fee how my endeavours take effect; and GOD willing, be that time, I may in some measure be resolved what to do, for then the greatest hardship will be over my head; and by that time I will bave up an prettie good house, which is near already framed; whereas hitherto I have dwelt for the most part here in a Wigwam, (as

fc

ti

t

f

r

t

f

Ł

(as we call them here) accounting all our hardship in the beginning but short in expectation of good success in the end. But bowever I may be resolved bereafter, I intend GOD willing, life and health serving to come home a start within this year or two, and fee all my Friends, and apollogize the best manner I can, for my abrupt Now baving thus in some mea-Sure discharged a part of my dutyfull respects towards you by this line, in letting you know of my welfare and prefent condition; Earnestly defiring ye will favour me with a return by the first occasion; wherein I shall be glade to bear of your welfare, of your kind Ladies and Children (To whom and others my nearest Freinds and Relations, and Comarads, I defire the favour to be Kindly remembered, begging pardon for this trouble, and your patience to peruse this , when your leasure can permit; and afterwards to communicat it to my Uncle, Calder-hall and bis Lady, or to my Cufins Harie Lockhart, or George Ersken, if they call for it; I not baving time at present to write to them at length, as I have in hafte done to you; I shall forbear to give you furder trouble at prefent; intreating you to remember me kindly to your Worthy and Oblidging Lady

(247)

Lady, and fine Children, and shall only subferive my felf, as I fincerly am, and shall continue,

Sir,
Your most affectionat Cusin,
and oblidged Servans, while
John Forbes.

A Leter from Thomas Fullertoun, to his Brother the Laird of Kinnaber, dated from his new possession, in the plains of new Cæsaria, January 7.

Dear Brother,

L

of be

fe

nd

pt a-

by

to

eft

re

ng

to

ti,

11.5

1,

nt

er

er

ng

taining the principal Contents of an abrupt Letter, fent you three or four days after our arrivall; fince that time we have possessed our Selves in the above mentioned plain 11. miles from New-Perth, four from Rariaton Northward; And 12. from Elizabeth-Town; we have the honour to be the first Inland planters in this part of America, for the former Settlement have been by the River-sides, which are all possessed

by the Quit-renters; the which I would have grudged at, had I not found the goodness of the Land, upwards will countervaill the trouble of transportation to the water; As to the number and nature of these Quit-renters, they are about 2. or 300. Families, some civill and Discreet, others rude and Malcontent with the late Purchassers, and need fome thing of aufterity to make them Complaitant; We have at present sharp frosts, and a good deall of Snow, three dayes of vitrelying frost, this winter, had not its match for cold these 16. years by gone, as the Inhabitants do inform us. Against this extream we have a good Defence of Fire, and felling of Trees, and might live warm enough, were we not forced to travell for recruit of Provisions. I reckon the winter to confift only of nights, for the Suns appearance by day moderateth the cold. and melts the Frost; I do not find the cold here to cause obstructions or coughs: the Air is ever transsparent; we have fingular good stomachs, which if it continue as they fay, it will require a tertile Countrey when peopled; the water

0

n

n

(249) or temper of the Air keeps mens bellies moderatly loofs, I cannot find it necessar to give any particular account of this Country with its product, because ye have had already many, and fome very ingenuous of this nature; besides I have not yet proof of all the Jeafons of the year; we have the Deer to walk the round nightly about our Lodge; this morning I thot a large Hart, and followed his bloody tract in the snow, above two miles before he dyed; I believe the fatest Deer in the world are here; we have made choise of your land next adjacent to mine, and have placed your Servants there, where they will fettle if we find convenient, when the fnow is away; this is all at present from,

Your affectionat Brother,
Robert Fullertoun,

Another Letter from the same band, dated the

Dear Brother,

d

c

11

i-

d

e

11

d

p

Before the dispatch of the abovewritten, of the date of this Instant, so that they may both go together, 20 m. (250i) Sili to reon

gether, the Winter is now past, and we are providing ground for the feed, the Fields being bare, we can better diffinguish where is good land; we have chofen our chief Plantation and yours two miles further up in the Countrey; closs under the blew Mountains, where you may reckon you have an Estate of to. Chalders of Victual, with no more Wood thereon then your felf would defire and it might yeeld no less yearly presently, if it were all plenished after 2 little pains to root out the brush; that which wanterh Wood is open plain with short bushes, which we cut at the roots, with a how; I wish the adjacent bounds were purchassed, and possessed by our friends, who have any design this way; for it is excellent land, the mould in the Province is Generall, is either like that I possessed at the Northwater, or more marly or clay; but all of it hath 3, 4, or five inches of black rotten mould uppermost, I have not much more to trouble you with, but my respects and love to all Friends, if my Uncle or any other Friends fend their Sons here, let them advert to this Maxim, A Gentle(251)

man that is not to work himself, must be well a provided with a Stock, and this must be more or, less, as he designs his Estates, I question not your sate in my affairs; heither need you question in your concerns, the care of and another need.

cerns the care of, and another left and lis words Your affectionat Brother, and more Robert Fullert our.

Gor and humilbed with all con-

Abstract of a Letter from Charles Gordon, (Broober to the Laird of Straluch,) to Doctor John Gordon, Doctor of Medicine at Montrole; dated at Woodbridge, in East-Jevsey, 7. of March, 1685.

Dear, Brother, a great of the state of

S

1

2

2

t

1

•

I Design 100 pound Sterling for goods and servants, if Tradse-men and Servants knew they were better used here then in any Neighbouring Collonie, and that after their time is expired, they may gain a stock by their work, and live like some of your Lairds before they dye; they would not so much scrouple to come hither. There are a number of queries proposed by our Brother

may that is not to (1272'1) the

ther Thomas to the Fullertouns which I remember you defired me to answear. the most matteriall of them are answered, by this and my former Letters; I shall therefore superceed any long description of it, till I see it throw all the scasons of the year; in short, I see it pleafant, and furnished with all conveniencies of Nature, such as woods, grals, meadow; plenty of Fresh springs, Creeks, and Rivers; I find it wholefome, for I am not (bleffed be God) troubled here with Defluction, head akes, and coughs as at Edinburgh which is a great inducement for me or any valitudinary man to flay in this Countrey: People come from Barbadoes to Tork. and hither for their healths fake, If you defign to come hither your felf, you may come as a Planter, or a Merchant but as a Doctor of Medicine I cannot advise you; for I can hear of no defeafes here to cure but fome Agues, and fome cutted legs and fingers; and there are no want of Empericks for these already; I confels you could doe more then any yet in America, being versed both in Chirurgery, Pharmacie; for here are abundance of curious

boom on mon (253)

1

curious Herbs, Shrubs, and Trees; and no doubt Mediciniall ones for making of drogs; but there is little or no imploy ment this way; your Servants are letled on a pleasant plain belice the Faller tours on a brook, called The Vine or Cader Brooks from a swamp of Cedars from whence it Springs, and the multiplicity of Vines which grow upon it all your friends and Countries men here are in good health, bleffed be GOD; This hath been the hardest Winter that was almost since ever there were English here The found betwixt Jersey and Staten Island was frozen in January . that cares and horse went upon it; betwixt Marrinman and Christmas flying shours of sow with clear moderat frosts; in January deep snow and most bitter frosts, which ever I found, but did no wayes affect peoples bodies; the Air be. ing ordinar elear and ferene; about the 20. of January, the snow went off infenfibly; and about 3. weeks in February; it was almost like Summer in Scotland the end of February and beginning of March for the most part rain and wind; Acquaint me the value of sweet-sent-Gumm, (254)

Gumm, which flowes from the wood-Gum trees of Sassafras, Sassafras and such other things as the Countrey naturally produceth; Be pleased to tend me fome Medicins for Agues, and accidentall curs, or sores, in case my self or servants be overtaken with them; I hope with the blessing of GOD, here to make a livlihood for my self; I intreat to hear what remarkable news, and revolutions are either at home with you, or abroad, and so continues,

Your most affectionat brother, and humble Servant,

Charles Gordon.

Letter from Thomas Gordon Brother to the Laird of Straloch. For Mr. George Alexander Advocat, in Edinburgh.

From the Cedar-Brook of East-New-Jersey in America, the 16. Pebrua-ry, 1685.

Dear Mr. George

His is the fifth time I bave written to you fince I came to America, Jome of which I am confident bave

255 1

d-

20,

yid

C+

y

1;

0

O

1-

r

come fafe to your bands ; fo that I need no now refume them, for in them I gave you a full account of our danger by Sea, and travels by Land; and therefore Ishall now proceed and begin where I left last, upon the eighteen day of November I and my Servants came bere to the Woods, and 8. dayes thereafter my Wife and Children came also : I put up a Wigwam in 24. bours, which ferved us till we put up a better bouse, which I made 24. foot long and 15. foot wide, containing a Hall and Citchen both in one, and a Chamber and a Study, which we put up pretty well (with Pallisadoes on the fides, and Shingles on the roof) against Yuill, on which day we entred bome to it; and have been ever fince, and still am clearing ground omaking fencing Se that I hope to have as much ground, cleared, fenced, ploughed, and planted with Indian Corn in the beginning of May, (which is the best time for planting it) as will maintain my Family the next year, if it please GOD to prosper it; Robert Fullertoun and I are to joyn for a Plough this Spring, Afting of 4 Oxen and two Horse, but if the Ground were once broken up, two Oxen and emo Horse, or 4 Oxen alone, will serve, so shot the next fpring I intend (GOD willing)

1

r

C

bi

tr

18

11

to have a Plough of my own alone; I intend so build a better House and larger, and to make a Kitchen of this I am in , which I will bardly get done this Summer, because I re-Solve to build upon my lot at New-Perth; I am fettled bere in a very pleasant place, upon the fide of a brave plain (almost free of woods) and near the water fide, fo that I might yoke a Plough where I please, were it not for want of Hay to maintain the Cattle which I hope to get belped the next year, for I have several pieces of Meadow near me. The first Snow we had was about the midst of November, & ment twice away again, and about the end of the Moneth it came on, and continued with very great Frost and knee deep Snow till towards the end of January; And then the Snow diffolved pleafantly and calmly with the beat and influence of the Sun, and now I judge it as warm here as it will be with you in May, and much more pleafant, for we are not by far so much troubled with winds bere as ye are in Scotland; the winter was generall very pleasant and calm, altho Sametimes very vebement frost; I have spoken with several old Inhabitants here, who affure me they had not feen fo bard a winter as this bas been these 16 years bygone; and truety

(257)

if I never see much worse I shall be very well pleased with this Countrie; we have great abundance of Deer, Turkies, &c. bere about us; and as for the wild Beafts, and Natives (whereof I was greatly affrayed before I came bere) I find no danger, trouble, inconveniency thereby at all; there are abundance of all forts of Cattle in this Countrey to be bad at very reasonable rates, I can buy a good Cow for 4 lib. fter. a good Ox for 5. lib. fter, and a good Horse for 5, or O. lib. ster. a Hogg for 20. B. Ster. a Bushell of Wheat for 4. B. Ster. of Rie 3. B. O. d. ffer. of Indian Corn for 2. f. o. d. fter. There are 8. of us festled bere within balf a mile, or a mile of another, and about ten miles from the Town of New-Perth, or Amboy-point, so that I can go and come in a day either on foot or bor seback. Viz. Robert and Thomas Fullerrouns, James John Barclay, Dector John Gordon bis Servants, Andrew Alexander, and my Self; this is the most of what I can say of this Countrey at present for lantend to write nothing but what I either fee or know to be certainly true, and for my part I am very well pleased with this retired Countrey life; and I love this Countrey very well as yet: altho I bear of Come (258)

some of our Countrey men who are not, neither can it be expected, that any Countrey in the World will please the different humours of all Persons; blessed be GOD, my self and Wife and Children and servants have been and are still in good health which GOD continue; be pleased to communicate this to both yours, and my Friends and Acquaintances, because I have not leasure to writ at great length to every one; and let these remember me to all others that give themselves the trouble to inquire for.

Tour most bumble and and oblidged Servant,
Thomas Gordon.

A Letter from David Mudic of the date of the former, to Mr. Alexander Gairns, one of the Ministers at Edinburgh.

and about in miles from the Loren of New

crting Anthoy-point fother I con go and

Did write to you a line upon my arrival here, and my last the 12. of December, directed to John Graham. I desired him to let you see his letter, and my wises, which would inform you

asf

tre

tio

ple

ing

hin

rec

ch

ba

of

Se

hi

M

m

ho th

Iv

tel

fh

50

(259) as fully as I had written to you, fince that . time I have travelled throw the Countrey, and informed my felf or the conditions thereof, which ftill does the better please me; the winter hath been exceeding hard, and sharp, which hath much hindered me of work, yet I have clea-red three acres of ground, to be an Orchard and a Garding, which tyes at the back of my house, which I am building of stone, sex good rooms off a Floor, Sellers all under the ground, two stories high, and garrets, ar which I have had Mallons fince the first of February ; and I hope will have isfully Finished this Summer; I have also built an horse-milt, the house is 32 foot wide; 40 fobodong, the great wheel 30 toot Diameter, which I will have fully finished against the lerter end of this Moneth; it is told me, the may be worth 100 pound Sterling a year; I am fure the will be better then 50. clear money, this from , Sir, base sidmultanov v decryes; There ongani ada not bas I obedient Servant,

A Letter from Thomas Fullertoun, Brother to the Laird of Kinnaber, to John Johnstoun Drogust, in Edinbergh, dated the 9. of March, it 1685, from East Jersey.

t

1

Loving Commorad,

FOur Brother and I did write to you about three Moneths agoe, wherein we told you, that we were o weeks at fea, after we parted from Killebegs in Ireland, we were all very well, at Sea only we had more Stomachs then meat, to prevent which, if you or any other Commorad come this way , it will be prudence to fortifie themselves with good Cheese, Butter, Bisket, Caks, and Brandie; I believe you are cloyed with descriptions of the Countrey; And therefore this in brief, the reports you hear of it are generally true, fome it may be are Hyperbolick in magnifying its Goodness, but as many are detractive from what it really delerves; There is abundance of good Land for the improving, Abundance of Swine and Cattle for the raising, Deers for killing, houses for the building: But some expect all thefe

(261)

thele without pains. Your brother and I and our Servants have had good Venia fon broth once a day, all this widter; to be short, if a man please to live a Countrey Life to labour Land, plant Orchards, and fuch like; I believe he cannot come to a place that will better answer his expediations, and when he hath a minde to be merry he will get a Punsh house, and very good fellows, I hope in a little time I shall want nothing but the company of the prettie Girls, to all whom, who retain any temenbrance of me, La my fervice be re membered, & to all friends, long exceed ingly to hear from you, but more to fee you ; we had many difficulties at our entrance, and in our first indeayours, But when you come, I hope they shall be prevented by,

and that title by touching

Seliod.

Your affectionat Commorad Thomas Fullertoun.

tiele without pains. You bassingly and A Letter from James Johnstown of Spotswood, to Alexander Henderson writsovter in Edinburgh; dated the of od or -10 of March, 1685. from his man. on promoPlantation at the blew . abrindo cannot comerst lastinicallist will bener andwer his expansinive and whom he

to. film of virent rica. 01

Kind Commorad Louis W

T'Hefe are to prefent my best wishes to you, and all Acquaintances if any injoyment could make up the want of your Company, I should not complain here; what elfe can contribute to profite or pleasure, being bere to be had; neither is there any thing here to defcourage us; Quakers are not numerous; Wolves are so far from troubling men, that if a man shall lay a Glove upon a Carcass, or their prey; they will yell but not come nigh it: You cannot come nigh a rattle-Snake, but they will rattle with their taile: whereby a man is advertised either to kill them, or go by them; they frequently charm Squirrels, or other little Beafts of the tops of the Trees unto their mouth, and that without touching them with their teeth; which if they did they would poisou

(263)

poison themselves. There is a Flee by the fab Marishes most troublesome in Summer, but is not in the up-lands; I am mightily well failsfied with my coming over, neither do I think I could live again in Scotland. In the Summer there is plenty of Fruits, Peaches, Walnuts, Chefinets, Stramberries, and another berry like Gurrans; Vines as good as any where. I and all who have come over, have kept our bealth very well ; our food bath for the most part been Venison a me got from the Indians which I like exceeding well. The Indian Corn , Indian Beans, and Reale, are pleasant Grains; we have very good fifts ing; prefent my service to all Friends, and believe me tobe ever, Sir on the ad work award

formered begbilde and verse a Secretary beneath beneather the country and a first secretary probable

Sir,

Nothing question but by the perusal of the above written Letters, you are abundantly satisfied, that East-Jersey as to all things necessar will

he can have any delign; whad the I the

fome (Malevolent Persons) who because they

they have morthe courage from resolutito allyenture upon fuch an undertaking chemicives wands che Mat the defign in others may infimate that the greatest part of thele lesters being written by Geliclemen ; in may be prefumed , inreleft may, oblidge them to represent things other wife then they are , to the advantage of the place. This is eafily answered, that there are severall per-sons in this Town, who have been upon the place, who have perufed all their Lendrs, and declare they find hothing contained therein, that they can contradict, Bue as for a further proof thereof, I have thought fit to conclude with a letter from Waffon, fent over as a Servant, by Captain Hamiltoun, he being a plain Countrey-man, it is not very probable he can have any delign; I had the Letters from his faid Master; as followeth,

youring question buoby the perul all of the above witten Leners. ou are abundanily facility, that survivas to all trings necessar will accommodat Our preising designs Bues a Misself Persy who become

(265)

A Letter from James Cockburn Masson, Servitour in East Jersey in America, to Captain Hamiltoun, at the Ship-tavern in Edinburgh, dated the 12. of March, 1685 to his Uncle James Brown, Shoe-

maker in Kelfo.

Nclethese few Lines do testifie that I am well and in good bealth , blef-Jed be GOD for it, defiring to bear the like from you , for I am very well in this land of America; We lake neither wild nor tame to eat; the most part of our drink is Rumm, Cyder, and Beer; such as bave thefe to fell, drives a very good Trade. I am working at my work daily, in good weather, and have very good incouragment among the old Planters; if my Sifter Katharin incline to come over, she may have good service bere and Francie also; it is better to be bound Some few years then come free except they have a good stock; it is dear living here the first year or two: The Indians are a barmle(s People and very kind to us, they are not a barie People as was said to us in Scotland; a Shoe-V maker would live very well bere, if be bring any store of Leather with bim, the Shoes are five or fix shillings a pair; there is nothing discourages us more then want of Ministers here:

(256)

bere; but sow they have agreed about their Stipends, there is one to be placed in New-Petth, Plicattaway, Woodbridge, and Elizabeth Town, they have a mind to bring them from Scotland; Lincle I hope you will let me know of your welfare; and how the Town is repaired again, and to Irest your Nephew untill death, John Cockburn

Another from the same hand to George Fae Malson in Kelso, from New-Perth in America, the 20 of

Cuffit March, 1685. Hefe are to show you that I am in good bealth bleffed be GOD for it. withing to bear the like from you; We had a long Voyage, but we came very well to our Harbour in this place of America. within a stone-cast of my Masters Lott; it is upon the very Harbour; this Town is scituate betwixt two great Rivers , the one called Rariton, the other Hudsons; It is a very pleafant Countrey and good for all Tradimen; You was angry with me for coming away, but I repent nothing of it my felf, for I have abundance of Imployment; I am at the building of a great stone bouse in New-Perth, with another Scots-man. They build most with Timber

Timben, but are basinning to build with flone; there is as good flone in this Country as in Scotland, of they were at the point to find out; there are not many of our, Trade in this Province; Any who hath a mind to come bene will get good mages, thefe who have a mind to come here will do far better then in Scotland. I have no more defire to my Native-Countrey then I had never been in it; they had better be bound some years with a good Mafter, then come over firee, for it is deer living at first bere. The Natives of this land are a barmless People, they do wrong to no man, they are very kind to us: tell my sister if the please to come over, she may bave good service bere; Remember me to all Friends, and Comorads in Kello, and fo I rest your Cusing, pobile I live, John Cockburn.

A Breif A D V ER TISE MENT, Concerning East New-Jersey rin AMERICA

That whereas it hath upon solid grounds been byvery Judicious Men, judged as well the advantage of the Nation in generall, as of the particular Undertakers, to have an Interest in some

U 2

(268)

of the America Plantation; and that in Order to the Promoting this Defign: There went in July last, 1684. a Vessel from Lenb, with 160. Passengers, or thereby; another from Montrofs with 130. to East-New- Fersey, in which two Vessels were some Gentlemen and Merchants, of very good Repute; the account of their fafe Arrivall in eight weeks after their parting from Aberdeen, and their feveral Opinions of that Countrey, all agreeing anent the Fettility, pleafantness, and Wholesomness thereof, as being stored with all things necessar for the comfortable Accommodation and Life of Man, being compared with former Relations of that Countrey, and both confirmed as Truth, by several Gentlemen Merchants at present in Edinburgh, who have been there : The confideration of this, as of the reasonable constitution of the Government; the Model whereof hath been fully perused, and found satisfactory, hath ingaged many to pitch upon this Province of East-New. Jersey, as the most proper scat for a Collony of this Nation; The same being a Climat agreeable to our Constitutions, and

(200)

and a place fit for Trade; and of great Security, being as it were, the Centre of the English Plantations, and a place affording in plenry, all defirable Ac-

commodations.

And seeing the Approbation of these in Authority is absolutlie requisit, for countenancing and encouraging such a Design, without which, it cannot be expected, that any such Attempt can be made effectual; Mr. George Scot of Pitlochie, resolving to settle his Family in that place, hath procured the following Pats,

> By the Right Honourable Earl of Perth , Lord High Chancellor of Scotland , &c.

These are Permitting, and allowing Mr. George Scot of Pitlochie, with his Lady, Children, and Family; and fuch other Persons as he shall ingage to pass from this Kingdom, either by Sea or Land, to any of His Majesties Fortaign Plantafported by him, be not declared Traiout any Let, Impediment, or Mole-**Station**

270 flation, from any person whatsoever; they alwayes behaving themselves peace. ably, and according to Law. Given at Edinburgh the first of January, 1685.

For all Magistrates, Officers, and Souldiers within the Kingdom of Scotland, whom

thefe do or may concern.

PERTH, Cancell.

By the perufual of the foresaid Passe. it will appear that such who intend to be concerned with the faid Mr. Horge Scot, in profecuting this Delign, are hereby included as well as himself, they being qualified according to the contents there-

And for his further encouragement the Lords of His Majefties Privy Council have been pleased by an Act, to condefcend, That fuch as are under Bond, to compear before them when called, shall have up their faid respective Bonds, upon their going with him, Whereby they. are secured from the Apprehension of any Process to be in their absence, intented against them upon that head,

Whereas there are several people in this Kingdom, who upon accompt of their not going

that length, in conformity required of them, by the Law do live very meanie . Who befide other agreeable Accommodations of shat place may there freely enjoy their own principles without bazard or the leaft trouble ; feeing there are Ministers of their own perfue fion going along with the faid Mr. George Scot, who by the fundamental Confirmations of that Countrey, are allowed the free Exercise of their Ministry, fuch as Mr Archibald Raide brother to fir John Riddel of Riddel. Thomas Paterion late Minister of Bordiwick, and feveral other Ministers. It is bereby fignified to all who defire this Voyage The the Henry and Francis of Newcastle, Ship of 350. Tun, and 20. great Guns ; Richard Hutton Master, is fraighted for the Transportation of these Families, and will take in Passengers and Goods at Leith, and Passangers at Montrols, and Aberdeen, and Kirkwa in Orkney, and fet fail obence East-New-Jersey, against the 20. day July, GOD willing. It being refolved thefe concerned in the frieght of the Velle Accomodate fuch Paffengers as may convenient ly done, without crouding themfelves, and their Families; the inconveniencles of which they are fully resolved to avoid : in subat

certainly very troublesome in such a Voyage. Such therefore who defines to go Passangers in this Veffel, may apply in time, between and the 12. of May, to Ar. George Scott of Pitlochies at his Ladeine in Baillie Robilons land; and at John Johnstoun Drogist the Gen of the Unicorn in Edinburgh. Colinton Gordon of Colinton Doctor Possick, at his Lodging in Montrols; to mour younger Merchant in Glaf-Brown, or James Nisbet Merchan in Irvine ; To Baillie Boyd in Kilmarnock To Bailly Mckeusn; or Ralph Holland Merchant in Air : To Bailly Burt in Stirling : To Bailly James Gordon. in Kirkendbright; William Corbet Apathecory in Dumfries: Hery Elphingston College of His Majelties Customss in Aberdeen whereby they may have their paffage fecured upon Reaforable Conditions in the lad Vest . And accompts of the Propositions to be made so shem, in Order to the promoting fellually of that defign, seeing after the number ondefended upon as to be carried without Croud in the fatd Ship there will be no more admitted there; and fo fuch as incline to go the may loss their passage in the said delaying to fecure their place in time.

FINIS.

A 12 6 many .. 189,0